# **Companion to**

# Vedic and Philological Studies

Volume V

Word by word construing in Sanskrit and English

of

Selected Hymns from the Rig-veda

**Compiled By** 

**Mukund Ainapure** 

# Companion to Vedic and Philological Studies

#### Volume V

#### Word by word construing in Sanskrit and English

of

#### Selected Hymns from the Rig-veda

#### Compiled by

# **Mukund Ainapure**

#### • Original Sanskrit Verses from the Rig Veda

Cited in *Vedic and Philological Studies* – Part III Volume 14, *The Complete Works of Sri Aurobindo* 

#### • Padpatha

Sanskrit Verses after resolving euphonic combinations (*sandhi*) and the compound words (*samās*) into separate words, in Devanagari as well as Roman Transcription

#### • Sri Aurobindo's English Translation

Matched word-by-word with Padpatha

#### • Explanatory Notes

Alternative meaning(s) of a word as well as Notes explanatory of important points based on Sri Aurobindo's writings

# **Companion Series**

# By Mukund Ainapure

# Companion to "The Secret of the Veda" – in 2 volumes

## Companion to "Hymns to the Mystic Fire" - in 4 volumes

# Companion to "Vedic and Philological Studies" - in 6 volumes

Volume 
$$I - [2020] - 218 p$$
.

Volume II 
$$- [2020] - 55 p$$
.

# ॥ श्री अरविन्दचरणारविन्दौ ॥

At the Lotus Feet

of

Sri Aurobindo

#### **Prologue**

#### Sri Aurobindo

Sri Aurobindo was born in Calcutta on 15 August 1872. At the age of seven he was taken to England for education. There he studied at St. Paul's School, London, and at King's College, Cambridge. Returning to India in 1893, he worked for the next thirteen years in the Princely State of Baroda in the service of the Maharaja and as a professor in Baroda College. In 1906, soon after the Partition of Bengal, Sri Aurobindo quit his post in Baroda and went to Calcutta, where he soon became one of the leaders of the Nationalist movement. He was the first political leader in India to openly put forward, in his newspaper Bande Mataram, the idea of complete independence for the country. Sri Aurobindo had begun the practice of Yoga in 1905 in Baroda. In 1908 he had the first of several fundamental spiritual realisations. In 1910 he withdrew from politics and went to Pondicherry in order to devote himself entirely to his inner spiritual life and work. During his forty years in Pondicherry he evolved a new method of spiritual practice, which he called the Integral Yoga. Its aim is a spiritual realisation that not only liberates man's consciousness but also transforms his nature. In 1926, with the help of his spiritual collaborator, the Mother, he founded the Sri Aurobindo Ashram. Among his many writings are The Life Divine, The Synthesis of Yoga, The Secret of the Veda, Hymns to the Mystic Fire, Vedic and Philological Studies and Savitri. Sri Aurobindo left his body on 5 December 1950.

#### The Complete Works of Sri Aurobindo

In 1997, the Sri Aurobindo Ashram began to publish the Complete Works of Sri Aurobindo (CWSA) in a uniform library edition. Each of the 36 published volumes can be viewed and downloaded in PDF format from www.sabda.in.

### **Vedic and Philological Studies**

CWSA Volume 14 - Vedic and Philological Studies (VPS) - consists of writings by Sri Aurobindo on the Veda, his translations of and commentaries on Vedic hymns to gods other than Agni, a selection from his Notes on the Veda, and his writings and selected Notes on philology. It is divided into five parts.

Part One. Essays in Vedic Interpretation. Incomplete essays on the Veda written between 1912 and 1914. Viewed retrospectively, these may be regarded as drafts for The Secret of the Veda, which came out in the Arya in 1914 - 16.

Part Two. Selected Vedic Hymns. Translations of Vedic hymns to gods other than Agni with little or no annotation.

Part Three. Commentaries and Annotated Translations. Commentaries on non-Agni hymns and translations that include significant amounts of annotation. Relevant portions are extracted as 'Notes', below the respective verses. The present Volume deals with the verses, translated by Sri Aurobindo, in this Part.

*Part Four. Vedic Notes.* A selection from the detailed Notes on Vedic hymns found in Sri Aurobindo's manuscripts. Relevant portions are extracted as '**Notes**', below the respective verses.

Part Five. Essays and Notes on Philology. Drafts for a work called "The Origins of Aryan Speech", other writings on philological topics, and a selection from Sri Aurobindo's Notes on philology.

#### Companion to Vedic and Philological Studies

Companion Series is meant as an aid to the systematic study of the major works on the Veda by Sri Aurobindo for those interested in the mystical interpretation of the Veda.

The Companion Series is now available for all the major works on the Veda by Sri Aurobindo – Secret of the Veda (Vol. I & II), Hymns to the Mystic Fire (Vol. I-IV) and Vedic and Philological Studies (Vol. I-V).

The present volume provides the original Sanskrit verses (Riks) from the Rig Veda in Devanagari (without accents), translated and cited by Sri Aurobindo in *Vedic and Philological Studies* (Part Three). The compiler has provided the Padpātha (in Devanagari as well as Roman Transcription) under each verse in which all euphonic combinations (sandhi) are resolved into the original and separate words and even the components of compound words (samās) indicated; and matched each Sanskrit word in the Padpātha with the corresponding English word in the Translation using superscripts, followed by footnotes providing alternative meaning(s) of words and explanatory Notes based on Sri Aurobindo's writings.

In the Foreword to the first edition of *Hymns to the Mystic Fire*, (1946) Sri Aurobindo stated that "....to establish on a scholastic basis the conclusions of the hypothesis (mystical interpretation) it would have been necessary to prepare an edition of the Rig-veda or of a large part of it with a word by word construing in Sanskrit and English, Notes explanatory of the important points ....." This compilation series is a humble attempt in providing such 'word by word construing in Sanskrit and English' of selected verses of the Rig Veda with explanatory Notes.

#### Acknowledgements

The compiler has relied on Volume 15 *The Secret of the Veda* (SV) and Volume 16 *Hymns to the Mystic Fire* (HMF) of the Complete Works of Sri Aurobindo (Sri Aurobindo Ashram Publication Department, Pondicherry, 2013) for enlightenment at every step. The compiler is grateful for the elucidation provided by the published works on the Rig Veda by A.B. Purani (*Vedic Glossary*, theveda.org.in), R.L. Kashyap (Rig Veda Samhita, SAKSHI), Jamison and Brereton [JB] (The Rigveda, OUP) and Digital Corpus of Sanskrit (sanskrit-linguistic.org).

The compiler gratefully acknowledges the copyright of all the original works quoted or extracted.

# **CONTENTS**

# **PART THREE**

MANDALA ONE	2
Sukta 2 [1-3]	2
Sukta 3 [1-12]	5
Sukta 4 [1-4]	20
Sukta 5 [1-10]	26
Sukta 82 [1]	35
Sukta 86 [1-3]	38
Sukta 122 [1-3]	41
Sukta 123 [1]	43
Sukta 176 [1-6]	45
MANDALA TWO	49
Sukta 11 [1-21]	49
Sukta 12 [1]	63
Sukta 28 [1-11]	64
MANDAY A FOUR	
MANDALA FOUR	72
Sukta 28 [1-2]	
	72
Sukta 28 [1-2]	72 75
Sukta 28 [1-2] Sukta 31 [1-15]	72 75 80
Sukta 28 [1-2]	72 75 80 88
Sukta 28 [1-2]	72 75 80 88 92
Sukta 28 [1-2]	72 75 80 88 92
Sukta 28 [1-2]  Sukta 31 [1-15]  Sukta 32 [1-24]  Sukta 26 [1-7]  Sukta 27 [1-5]  Sukta 28 [1-5]	72 75 80 92 95 98
Sukta 28 [1-2]  Sukta 31 [1-15]  Sukta 32 [1-24]  Sukta 26 [1-7]  Sukta 27 [1-5]  Sukta 28 [1-5]  Sukta 29 [1-5]	72 75 80 92 95 98 99
Sukta 28 [1-2]         Sukta 31 [1-15]         Sukta 32 [1-24]         Sukta 26 [1-7]         Sukta 27 [1-5]         Sukta 28 [1-5]         Sukta 29 [1-5]         Sukta 19 [1-6]	72 75 80 92 95 98 99
Sukta 28 [1-2]         Sukta 31 [1-15]         Sukta 32 [1-24]         Sukta 26 [1-7]         Sukta 27 [1-5]         Sukta 28 [1-5]         Sukta 29 [1-5]         Sukta 19 [1-6]         Mandala Seven	72 75 80 92 95 98 99 103
Sukta 28 [1-2]         Sukta 31 [1-15]         Sukta 32 [1-24]         Sukta 26 [1-7]         Sukta 27 [1-5]         Sukta 28 [1-5]         Sukta 29 [1-5]         Sukta 19 [1-6]         MANDALA SEVEN         Sukta 42 [1-6]	72 75 80 92 95 98 99 103 103 107

Sukta 46 [1-4]	114
Sukta 47 [1-4]	116
Sukta 48 [1-4]	119
Sukta 49 [1-4]	121
Sukta 50 [1-3]	123

# Part Three

# **Commentaries**

# and

# **Annotated Translations**

(CWSA - Vol. 14, Part Three P. 349 - 440)

# MANDALA ONE

#### Sukta 2 [1-3]

#### 01.002.01 [14/357]

# वायवा याहि दर्शतेमे सोमा अरंकृताः। तेषां पाहि श्रुधी हवं॥

वायो¹ इति । आ² । याहि³ । दर्शत⁴ । इमे⁵ । सोमाः⁶ । अरम्ऽकृताः $^7$  । तेषाम् $^8$  । पाहि $^9$  । श्रुधि $^{10}$  । हवम् $^{11}$  ॥

vāyo iti | ā | yāhi | darśata | ime | somāḥ | aram-kṛtāḥ | teṣām | pāhi | śrudhi | havam ||

<sup>2,3</sup>Come, <sup>1</sup>O Vayu <sup>4</sup>visible, <sup>5</sup>these are (ie here are) <sup>6</sup>the Somas (ie Soma-pourings) <sup>7</sup>made [kṛtāḥ] ready [aram], <sup>9</sup>drink <sup>8</sup>of them, <sup>10</sup>hear <sup>11</sup>our call. [14/357]

<sup>4</sup>O seeing <sup>1</sup>Master of Life, <sup>2,3</sup>come; <sup>7</sup>ready are <sup>5</sup>these <sup>6</sup>pressings of the Wine; <sup>9</sup>drink <sup>8</sup>of them, <sup>10</sup>hear <sup>11</sup>our call. [14/199]

<sup>1</sup>O Vayu, <sup>4</sup>O beautiful one, <sup>5</sup>lo these <sup>6</sup>Soma-powers <sup>7</sup>in their array (is it not a battle-array?), <sup>9</sup>protect <sup>8</sup>them, <sup>10</sup>hear <sup>11</sup>their call! [14/54]

#### [Notes]

The three first verses complete the first movement of the hymn, which is a hymn of the Soma-offering to the gods who lead towards the Truth. The first of these is Vayu [vāyo], master of the life or vital principle. Vayu has the first draught of the Soma, the Wine of Delight or Joy of things expressed or generated in the body of man by the pressure of the divine sensations, those which seek with the electrical force of the divine mind, the pure rasa of things. The Soma juices [somāḥ] are ready [aram-kṛtāḥ] — the immortalising joy in the mind, the amrita in the body. The Life-force is to drink [pāhi] of these [teṣām] ... [14/359]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Vayu is the Lord of Life. By the ancient Mystics life was considered to be a great force pervading all material existence and the condition of all its activities. It is this idea that was formulated later on in the conception of the Prana, the universal breath of life. All the vital and nervous activities of the human being fall within the definition of Prana, and belong to the domain of Vayu. [15/309]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Juices of immortality. सोमः, bliss, delight, ananda, nectar, the God of the Moon. [14/350]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> drawn up in array, ready for battle [14/350-1]. Three possible senses suggest themselves; made sufficient, laboriously worked, (both senses leading to the idea of ready, prepared), or made war upon, attacked, taking अरः in the sense of war, just as अरिः means a warrior, fighter, enemy. [14/356]

#### 01.002.02 [14/357]

# वाय उक्थेभिर्जरंते त्वामच्छा जरितारः । सृतसोमा अहर्विदः ॥

वायो¹ इति । उक्थेभिः² । जरन्ते³ । त्वाम्⁴ । अच्छ⁵ । जरितारः $^6$  । सुतऽसोमाः $^7$  । अहःऽविदः $^8$  ॥

vāyo iti | ukthebhiḥ | jarante | tvām | accha | jaritāraḥ | suta-somāḥ | ahaḥ-vidaḥ ∥

- <sup>1</sup>O Vayu, <sup>4,5</sup>thee-wards <sup>2</sup>with their (expressive) speakings <sup>3</sup>adore <sup>6</sup>adorers <sup>7</sup>whose Soma has been pressed and <sup>8</sup>who have found (or know) [vidaḥ] the day [ahaḥ]. [14/357]
- <sup>1</sup>O Master of Life, <sup>6</sup>thy adorers <sup>5a</sup>turn <sup>2</sup>in the Words <sup>3</sup>their adoration <sup>5b</sup>towards <sup>4</sup>thee; <sup>7</sup>they have pressed out [suta] the Wine [somāḥ], <sup>8</sup>they are knowers of the Days. [14/199]
- <sup>1</sup>O Vayu, <sup>3a</sup>strongly <sup>6</sup>thy lovers <sup>3b</sup>woo <sup>4</sup>thee <sup>2</sup>with prayers (or, desires), <sup>7</sup>they have distilled the nectar, <sup>8</sup>they have found their strength (or, they know the day?). [14/54]
- <sup>2</sup> उक्थ from उच् (वच्), literally to bring out, express, is the hymn or word that expresses, brings out the god or his workings or the results desired; स्तोम is the hymn or word which affirms or confirms that which has been thus brought out by the उक्थ. [14/357]
- ³ जारंते. From (जृ). जृ (ज़ू) in the Veda means to adore or woo, the sadhaka being the desirer of the godhead; but it has in the ritual the sense "to praise, hymn". [14/357]
- <sup>8</sup> अहम् in the Veda means day in the sense of light, and the Rishi finds or wins the light of day as he is said to find or win the Sun मूर्य विदत्, मूर्य जयत्, मनत् or as he finds the luminous kine of the Angirasas. The adorers of Vayu have already pressed the Soma and won the light of the solar day for the yajna. [14/357-8]

#### 01.002.03 [14/358]

### वायो तव प्रपृंचती धेना जिगाति दाशुषे। उरूची सोमपीतये॥

वायो $^{1}$  इति । तव $^{2}$  । प्रऽपृञ्चती $^{3}$  । धेना $^{4}$  । जिगाति $^{5}$  । दाशुषे $^{6}$  । उरूची $^{7}$  । सोमऽपीतये $^{8}$  ॥

vāyo iti | tava | pra-pṛñcatī | dhenā | jigāti | dāśuṣe | urūcī | soma-pītaye ∥

- <sup>1</sup>O Vayu, <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>4</sup>stream <sup>5</sup>goes <sup>3</sup>brimming (or, filling, lit. touching to the full) <sup>6</sup>for the sacrificer, <sup>7</sup>wide <sup>8</sup>for the drinking of the Soma. [14/358]
- <sup>1</sup>O Master of Life, <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>3</sup>brimming <sup>4</sup>streams <sup>5</sup>move <sup>6</sup>for the giver <sup>7</sup>wide-flowing <sup>8</sup>to the drinking [pītaye] of the Wine [soma]. [14/199]

<sup>1</sup>O Vayu, <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>3</sup>abounding <sup>4</sup>stream <sup>5</sup>moves <sup>6</sup>for the giver, <sup>7</sup>it is wide <sup>8</sup>for the drinking of the Soma-juice. [14/54]

³ प्रगृंचती। Abundant, redundant, overflowing. A secondary intensive form of प्, to occupy, fill, satisfy, grow full or to fullness; [14/353]. Probably filling, satisfying. We have पृक्षः in this sense. The sense to "touch, join etc" is the literal sense, from which comes that of filling. [14/358]

 $<sup>^4</sup>$ धेना means either "the flow, the stream" of Soma or of Vayu. [14/358]

#### Sukta 3 [1-12]

#### 01.003.01 [14/359]

# अश्विना यज्वरीरिषो द्रवत्पाणी शुभस्पती। पुरुभुजा चनस्यतं॥

अश्विना¹ । यज्वरीः² । इषः³ । द्रवत्ऽपाणी⁴ । शुभः⁵ । पती<sup>6</sup> इति । पुरुऽभुजा<sup>7</sup> । चनस्यतम्<sup>8</sup> ॥ aśvinā | yajvarīḥ | iṣaḥ | dravat-pāṇī | śubhaḥ | patī iti | puru-bhujā | canasyatam ॥

<sup>1</sup>O Aswins, <sup>4</sup>swift-footed <sup>6</sup>lords <sup>5</sup>of bliss, <sup>7</sup>wide-enjoying, <sup>8</sup>take delight <sup>3</sup>in the impulses <sup>2</sup>of the sacrifice. [14/359]

<sup>1</sup>O Aswins, <sup>4</sup>drivers of galloping [dravat] hooves [pāṇī], <sup>6</sup>lords <sup>5</sup>of happiness <sup>7</sup>with your many [puru] joys [bhujā], <sup>8</sup>take delight <sup>3</sup>in our forces <sup>2</sup>of sacrifice. [14/199]

<sup>1</sup>O Riders of the Steed, <sup>4</sup>swift-footed, <sup>7</sup>much-enjoying <sup>6</sup>lords <sup>5</sup>of bliss, <sup>8</sup>take delight <sup>3</sup>in the energies <sup>2</sup>of the sacrifice. [15/84]

<sup>4</sup>Cf. 8.5.35 - dravatpānibhir aśvaih

#### [Notes]

The Aswins, as I understand them, are the masters of strength, youth, joy, swiftness, pleasure, rapture, the pride and glory of existence, and may almost be described as the twin gods of youth and joy. All the epithets applied to them here support this view. They are *dravatpani subhaspati*, the swift-footed masters of weal, of happiness and good fortune; they are *purubhuja*, much enjoying; their office is to take and give delight, *chanasyatam*. O Aswins, cries Madhuchchhanda, I am in the full rush, the full ecstasy of the sacrificial action [yajvarīḥ iṣaḥ], O swift-footed [dravat-pāṇī], much-enjoying [puru-bhujā] masters [patī] of happiness [śubhaḥ], take in me your delight [canasyatam]. [14/48-9]

For what functions are they called to the Sacrifice by Madhuchchhanda? First, they have to take delight [canasyatam] in the spiritual forces [iṣaḥ] generated in him by the action of the internal Yajna [yajvarīḥ]. These they have to accept, to enter into them and use them for delight, their delight and the sacrificer's, *yajwarír isho .. chanasyatam*; a wide enjoyment, a mastery of joy & all pleasant things, a swiftness in action like theirs is what their advent should bring & therefore these epithets are attached to this action. [14/144]

01.003.02 [14/359]

अश्विना पुरुदंससा नरा शवीरया धिया। धिष्णया वनतं गिर:॥

```
अश्विना<sup>1</sup> । पुरुऽदंससा<sup>2</sup> । नरा<sup>3</sup> । शवीरया<sup>4</sup> । धिया<sup>5</sup> ।
धिष्ण्या<sup>6</sup> । वनतम्<sup>7</sup> । गिरः<sup>8</sup> ॥
aśvinā | puru-daṃsasā | narā | śavīrayā | dhiyā |
dhiṣṇyā | vanatam | giraḥ ॥
```

<sup>1</sup>O Aswins, <sup>3</sup>ye strong Purushas <sup>2</sup>of the many [puru] activities [daṃsasā], <sup>6</sup>firmly-seated <sup>4</sup>with your *bright-flashing* <sup>5</sup>thought, <sup>7</sup>take joy <sup>8</sup>of our Words. [14/359]

<sup>1</sup>O Aswins, <sup>3</sup>O Strong Ones, <sup>2</sup>doers of your many deeds, <sup>6</sup>wise of understanding, <sup>7</sup>delight <sup>8</sup>in our Words <sup>4</sup>with your forceful <sup>5</sup>thought. [14/199]

<sup>3</sup>O strong <sup>2</sup>wide-distributing <sup>1</sup>Aswins, <sup>4</sup>with your bright-flashing (or brilliantly-forceful) <sup>5</sup>understanding <sup>7</sup>take pleasure <sup>8</sup>in the words (of the mantra) <sup>6</sup>which are now firmly settled (in the mind). [14/49]

<sup>1</sup>O Riders of the Steed, <sup>3</sup>male souls <sup>2</sup>effecting a manifold action, <sup>7</sup>take joy <sup>8</sup>of the words, <sup>6</sup>O holders in the intellect, <sup>4</sup>by a luminously energetic <sup>5</sup>thought. [15/84]

#### [Notes]

Then they are to accept the words of the mantra, vanatam girah. In fact, vanatam means more than acceptance, it is a pleased, joyous almost loving acceptance. Therefore vanatam takes up the idea of *chanasyatam*, enlarges it & applies it to a particular part of the Yajna, the mantras, the hymn or sacred words [girah] of the stoma. Therefore the Aswins, the lords of force & joy, are asked to take up the forces of the sacrifice, yajwarir isho, fill them with their joy & activity and carry that joy & activity into the understanding so that it becomes śavíra, full of a bright and rapid strength. With that strong, impetuously rapid working they are to take up the words of the mantra into the understanding and by their joy & activity make them effective for action or creation. For this reason the epithet *purudansasá* is attached to this action, abundantly active or, rather, abundantly creative of forms into which the action of the yajwarír ishah is to be thrown. But this can only be done as the Sacrificer wishes if they are in the acceptance of the mantra dhishnyá, firm and steady. Vehemence & rapidity may be the causes of disorder & confusion, therefore even in their utmost rapidity & rapture of action & formation the Aswins are to be dhishnya, firm & steady. This discipline of a mighty, inalienable calm supporting & embracing the greatest fierceness of action & intensity of joy, the combination of dhishnyá & rudravartaní [1.3.3], is one of the grandest secrets of the old Vedic discipline. For by this secret men can enjoy the world as God enjoys it, with unstinted joy, with unbridled power, with undarkened knowledge.

[14/144-5]

² दंससा. Fashioning. Cf 30.16. स नो हिरण्यरथं दंसनावान्त्स नः सनिता सनये स नोऽदात् ।। It was he (Indra) who fashioned for us a brilliant car; he is our saviour, for our safety he gave it. [14/443]

The *mantra* in Yoga is only effective when it has settled into the mind, is *asina*, has taken its seat there and become spontaneous; it is then that divine power enters into, takes possession of it and the mantra itself becomes one with the god of the mantra and does his works in the soul and body. Here we have the very word that can most appropriately express this settling in of the mantra, *dhishnya*, combined with the word *girah*. [14/49]

#### 01.003.03 [14/359]

### दस्रा युवाकवः सुता नासत्या वृक्तबर्हिषः । आ यातं रुद्रवर्तनी ॥

दस्रा<sup>1</sup> । युवाकवः<sup>2</sup> । सुताः<sup>3</sup> । नासत्या<sup>4</sup> । वृक्तऽबर्हिषः<sup>5</sup> । आ<sup>6</sup> । यातम्<sup>7</sup> । रुद्रऽवर्तनी<sup>8</sup> ॥

dasrā | yuvākavaḥ | sutāḥ | nāsatyā | vṛkta-barhiṣaḥ | ā | yātam | rudra-vartanī ||

<sup>1</sup>O *givers*, <sup>4</sup>O masters of the movement, <sup>8</sup>O ye who are fierce [rudra] in your paths [vartanī], <sup>5</sup>clear-set [vṛkta] is the seat of sacrifice [barhiṣaḥ], <sup>2</sup>strong-energied are <sup>3</sup>the Soma-distillings; <sup>6,7</sup>do ye arrive. [14/359]

<sup>1</sup>O puissant and <sup>8</sup>formidable [rudra] in your ways [vartanī], <sup>4</sup>Lords of the journey, <sup>2</sup>mixed are <sup>3</sup>the wine-offerings and <sup>5</sup>cut [vṛkta] the sacred grass [barhiṣaḥ], <sup>6,7</sup>come to us. [14/200]

<sup>1</sup>O givers, <sup>4</sup>O lords of free movement, <sup>6,7</sup>come <sup>3</sup>to the outpourings of my nectar, <sup>8</sup>be ye fierce [rudra] in action [vartanī]; — <sup>2</sup>I feel full of youthful vigour, <sup>5</sup>I have prepared [vṛkta] the sacred grass [barhiṣaḥ]. [14/49-50]

<sup>5</sup>I have piled [vṛkta] the seat of sacrifice [barhiṣaḥ], <sup>3a</sup>I have pressed out <sup>2</sup>the vigorous <sup>3b</sup>Soma-juices; <sup>1</sup>fulfillers of action, <sup>4</sup>powers of the movement, <sup>6,7</sup>come to them <sup>8</sup>with your fierce speed [rudra] on the path [vartanī]. [15/84-5]

#### [Notes]

The prayer to the Aswins concludes: "The Soma is outpoured [sutāḥ]; come [ā yātam] with your full bounty, *dasrá* & your fierce intensity, *rudravartaní*."

Barhis means fundamentally fullness, splendour, expansion or strength & power. Vrikta may [mean] brought to its highest strength. We will accept this sense as a provisional

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> दम्रा. Givers. Cf 30.17. आश्विनावश्वावत्येषा यातं शवीरया। गोमद्म्मा हिरण्यवत् ॥ O Aswins, come with a force full of impetuosity and vital energy, O givers of a radiant & brilliant wealth. [14/443]

³ the wine-offerings ² devoted to both of you (pl. of युवाकु: 7.60.3)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> nāsatyā - from *nas* to move; lords of the voyage, journey, or powers of the movement [15/82] नासत्या. Lords of our voyage. Cf 46.7. आ नो नावा मतीनां यातं पाराय गन्तवे। युंजाधामिश्वना रधम् ॥ O ye who are the ships of our thoughts come to travel to the other shore; O Aswins, yoke your car. [14/443]

conjecture, to be confirmed or corrected by farther enquiry, and render the line "The Soma distillings [sutāḥ] are replete with energy [yuvākavaḥ] and brought to their highest fullness [vṛkta-barhiṣaḥ]."

But to what kind of distillings [sutāḥ] can such terms be applied?

We have the clear suggestion in the next rik [1.3.4], the first of the three addressed to Indra. Sutá ime twá áyavah. Our question is answered. What has been distilled? Ime áyavah. These life-forces, these vitalities. We shall find throughout the Veda this insistence on the life, vitality, áyu or jíva; we shall find that the Soma was regarded as a life-giving juice, a sort of elixir of life, or nectar of immortality, something at least that gave increased vitality, established health, prolonged youth.

Of such an elixir it may well be said that it is *yuváku*, full of the force of youth in which the Aswins must specially delight, *vriktabarhish*, raised to its highest strength & fullness so that the gods who drink of it, become in the man in whom they enter and are seated, increased, vriddha, to the full height of their function and activity, — the Aswins to their utmost richness of bounty [dasrā], their intensest fiery activity [rudra-vartanī].

[14/144-8]

#### 01.003.04 [14/359]

```
इंद्रा याहि चित्रभानो सुता इमे त्वायवः ।
अण्वीभिस्तना पूतासः ॥
```

```
इन्द्र<sup>1</sup> । आ<sup>2</sup> । याहि<sup>3</sup> । चित्रऽभानो<sup>4</sup> । सुताः<sup>5</sup> । इमे<sup>6</sup> । त्वाऽयवः<sup>7</sup> ।
अण्वीभिः<sup>8</sup> । तना<sup>9</sup> । पूतासः<sup>10</sup> ॥
indra | ā | yāhi | citra-bhāno | sutāḥ | ime | tvā-yavaḥ |
```

aṇvībhiḥ | tanā | pūtāsaḥ ||

2,3Come thou too, ¹O Indra ⁴of the varied [citra] lustres [bhāno], <sup>7a</sup>thee <sup>6</sup>these <sup>5</sup>Soma-juices

7<sup>b</sup>desire, — <sup>10</sup>purified they <sup>8</sup>in their subtleties & <sup>9</sup>in their extension. [14/359]

<sup>2,3</sup>Come, <sup>1</sup>O Indra <sup>4</sup>of the brilliant light; <sup>6</sup>these <sup>5</sup>wine-offerings <sup>7</sup>are desirous [yavaḥ] of thee [tvā], <sup>10</sup>they are purified <sup>8</sup>in particles and <sup>9</sup>mass. [14/200]

<sup>1</sup>Indra, <sup>2,3</sup>arrive, <sup>4</sup>O thou of rich and varied light, <sup>6</sup>here are these <sup>7</sup>life-streams <sup>5</sup>poured forth, <sup>10</sup>purified, <sup>8</sup>with vital powers, <sup>9</sup>with substance. [14/50]

<sup>2,3</sup>Come, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>4</sup>with thy rich lustres, <sup>6</sup>these <sup>5</sup>Soma-juices <sup>7</sup>desire [yavaḥ] thee [tvā]; <sup>10</sup>they are purified <sup>8</sup>by the subtle powers and <sup>9</sup>by extension in body. [15/86]

#### [Notes]

The out-pressings of the wine of delight desire him, *sutā ime tvāyavaḥ*; they desire the luminous mind to take possession of them for its activities; they are purified [pūtāsaḥ], *aṇvībhis tanā*, "by the fingers and the body" as Sayana explains it, by the subtle thought-powers of the pure mind [aṇvībhiḥ] and by extension in the physical consciousness [tanā] as it seems to me to mean. [15/85]

Sutá ime twá áyavah. What has been distilled [Sutá]? Ime áyavah. These life-forces, these vitalities. We shall find throughout the Veda this insistence on the life, vitality, áyu or jíva; we shall find that the Soma was regarded as a life-giving juice, a sort of elixir of life, or nectar of immortality, something at least that gave increased vitality, established health, prolonged youth. [14/148]

Indra, as mental power, arrives in his richly varied lustre;  $\bar{a}$   $y\bar{a}hi$   $citrabh\bar{a}no$ . "Here" says the Rishi "are these [ime] life-forces in the nectar-wine [sutāḥ]; they are purified in their minute parts & in their whole extent", for so I understand  $anv\bar{b}hih$   $tan\bar{a}$   $p\bar{u}t\bar{a}sah$ ; that is to say the distillings of Ananda or divine delight [sutāḥ] whether in the body as nectar [tanā], [or] in the subjective system as streams of life-giving delight [anvībhih] are purified of all that impairs & weakens the life forces, purified [pūtāsaḥ] both in their little several movements [anvībhih] & in the whole extent of their stream [tanā]. [14/153-4]

#### 01.003.05 [14/359]

इंद्रा याहि धियेषितो विप्रजूतः सुतावतः। उप ब्रह्माणि वाघतः॥

इन्द्र<sup>1</sup> । आ<sup>2</sup> । याहि<sup>3</sup> । धिया<sup>4</sup> । इषितः<sup>5</sup> । विप्रऽजूतः<sup>6</sup> । सुतऽवतः<sup>7</sup> । उप<sup>8</sup> । ब्रह्माणि<sup>9</sup> । वाघतः<sup>10</sup> ॥

indra | ā | yāhi | dhiyā | iṣitaḥ | vipra-jūtaḥ | suta-vataḥ | upa | brahmāṇi | vāghataḥ ||

<sup>2,3</sup>Come, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>impelled <sup>4</sup>by the thought, <sup>6</sup>guided [jūtaḥ] by the enlightened knower [vipra] <sup>8</sup>to <sup>9</sup>the soul-thinkings <sup>7</sup>of the Soma giver <sup>10</sup>who aspires in the hymn. [14/359]

<sup>2,3</sup>Come, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>impelled <sup>4</sup>by the thought, <sup>6</sup>driven [jūtaḥ] by the illumined seer [vipra], <sup>8</sup>to <sup>9</sup>the words of knowledge <sup>10</sup>of the speaker of the word, <sup>7</sup>the offerer of the Wine. [14/200]

<sup>2,3</sup>Arrive, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>controlled <sup>4</sup>by the understanding, <sup>6</sup>impelled [jūtaḥ] forward [pra] in various directions [vi] <sup>8</sup>to <sup>9</sup>my soul faculties, <sup>10</sup>I who am now full of strength and flourishing increase. [14/50]

<sup>2,3</sup>Come, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>impelled <sup>4</sup>by the mind, <sup>6</sup>driven forward [jūtaḥ] by the illumined thinker [vipra], <sup>8</sup>to <sup>9</sup>my soul-thoughts, <sup>7</sup>I who have poured out the Soma-juice and <sup>10</sup>seek to express

#### them in speech. [15/86]

#### [Notes]

He comes impelled by the thought, driven forward by the illumined thinker *dhiyeṣito viprajūtaḥ*, to the soul-thoughts of the Rishi who has pressed out the wine of delight and seeks to manifest them in speech, in the inspired mantras; sutāvataḥ upa brahmāṇi vāghataḥ. [15/86]

Strengthened, like the Aswins, by the nectar, Indra is to prepare the many-sided activity supported by the Visve devah; therefore he has to come not only controlled [iṣitaḥ] by the understanding [dhiyā], dhishnya, like the Aswins, but driven forward in various paths [vipra-jūtaḥ, rather vi-prajūtaḥ]. For an energetic & many-sided activity is the object & for this there must be an energetic and many-sided but well-ordered action of the mental power. He has to come [ā yāhi], thus manifold [vi-prajūtaḥ], thus controlled [iṣitaḥ], to the spiritual activities [brahmāṇi] generated by the Soma & the Aswins in the increasing soul [vāghataḥ] full of the life-giving nectar, the immortalising Ananda, *sutāvataḥ*. [14/154]

#### 01.003.06 [14/359]

```
इंद्रा याहि तूतुजान उप ब्रह्माणि हरिवः ।
सुते दिधष्व नश्चनः ॥

इन्द्र¹ । आ² । याहि³ । तूतुजानः⁴ । उप⁵ । ब्रह्माणि⁵ । हरिऽवः<sup>7</sup> ।
सुते³ । दिधष्व<sup>9</sup> । नः¹¹ । चनः¹¹ ॥

indra | ā | yāhi | tūtujānaḥ | upa | brahmāṇi | hari-vaḥ |
sute | dadhiṣva | naḥ | canaḥ ॥
```

- <sup>2,3</sup>Come <sup>4</sup>hastening, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>to <sup>6</sup>our soul-movements, <sup>7</sup>lord of the brilliance, <sup>9</sup>uphold <sup>10</sup>our <sup>11</sup>delight <sup>8</sup>in the Soma outpoured. [14/359]
- <sup>2,3</sup>Come, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>4</sup>hastening <sup>5</sup>to <sup>6</sup>the words of knowledge, <sup>7</sup>O driver of strong steeds; <sup>9</sup>uphold <sup>10</sup>our <sup>11</sup>delight <sup>8</sup>in the wine-offering. [14/200]
- <sup>2,3</sup>Arrive, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>4</sup>with protection <sup>5</sup>to <sup>6</sup>my soul faculties, <sup>7</sup>O dweller in the brilliance, <sup>9</sup>confirm <sup>10</sup>our <sup>11</sup>delight <sup>8</sup>in the nectar poured. [14/50]
- <sup>2,3</sup>Come, <sup>1</sup>O Indra, <sup>4</sup>with forceful speed <sup>5</sup>to <sup>6</sup>my soul-thoughts, <sup>7</sup>O lord of the bright horses; <sup>9</sup>hold firm [<sup>10</sup>for us] <sup>11</sup>the delight <sup>8</sup>in the Soma-juice. [15/86]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> brahmāṇi may mean either the soul-activities, as dhiyas means the mental activities, or it may mean the words of the mantra which express the soul. [14/153]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> vāghat may mean the sacrificial priest because he is the one who calls to the deity in the chant of the brahma, the sacred hymn. It may also mean one who increases in being, in his brahma, his soul, who is getting vaja or substance. [14/152]; the sacrificer (10.62.7); singer of the word (1.36.13, 1.110.4)

#### [Notes]

He comes with the speed and force of the illumined mind-power, in possession of his brilliant horses to those thoughts, *tūtujāna upa brahmāṇi harivaḥ*, and the Rishi prays to him to confirm or hold the delight in the Soma offering, *sute dadhiṣva naś canaḥ*. [15/86]

He has to come to those soul-activities, in this substance of mental brilliancy,  $\bar{a}$   $y\bar{a}hi$  upa  $brahm\bar{a}ni$  hari-vah. He has to come,  $t\bar{u}tuj\bar{a}nah$ , with a protective force, or else with a rapidly striving force & uphold by mind the joy of the Sacrificer in the nectar offering, the offering of this Ananda to the gods of life & action & thought, sute dadhiṣva nah canah. Protecting is, here, the best sense for  $t\bar{u}tuj\bar{a}nah$ . For Indra is not only to support swift & energetic action; that has already been provided for; he has also to uphold or bear in mind and by the power of mind the great & rapid delight which the Sacrificer is about to pour out into life & action. The divine delight must not fail us in our activity; hostile shocks must not be allowed to disturb our established pleasure in the great offering. Therefore Indra must be there in his light & power to uphold and to protect.

[14/154]

#### 01.003.07 [14/359-60]

# ओमासश्चर्षणीधृतो विश्वे देवास आ गत। दाश्वांसो दाशुषः सुतं॥

ओमासः¹। चर्षणिऽधृतः²। विश्वे³। देवासः⁴। आ⁵। गत<sup>6</sup>। दाश्वांसः<sup>7</sup>। दाशुषः<sup>8</sup>। सुतम्<sup>9</sup>॥

omāsaḥ | carṣaṇi-dhṛtaḥ | viśve | devāsaḥ | ā | gata | dāśvāṃsaḥ | dāśuṣaḥ | sutam ||

<sup>3</sup>O all <sup>4</sup>gods <sup>1</sup>who are kindly & <sup>2</sup>uphold [dhṛṭaḥ] the actions of the doer [carṣaṇi], <sup>5,6</sup>arrive, <sup>7</sup>divide <sup>9</sup>the Soma-offering <sup>8</sup>of the giver. [14/359-60]

<sup>1</sup>Benignant <sup>2</sup>upholders [dhṛṭaḥ] of seeing man [carṣaṇi], <sup>3</sup>O all <sup>4</sup>gods, <sup>5,6</sup>come, <sup>7</sup>givers <sup>9</sup>to the wine-offering <sup>8</sup>of the giver. [14/200]

<sup>5,6</sup>"Come," says the Rishi, "<sup>3,4</sup>O Visvadevas ¹who in your benignity ²uphold [dhṛṭaḥ] the activities of men [carṣaṇi], <sup>5,6</sup>come, <sup>7</sup>distributing <sup>9</sup>the nectar-offering <sup>8</sup>of the giver. [14/158]

<sup>1</sup>O fosterers <sup>2</sup>who uphold [dhṛtaḥ] the doer in his work [carṣaṇi], <sup>3,4</sup>O all-gods, <sup>5,6</sup>come and <sup>7</sup>divide <sup>9</sup>the Soma-wine <sup>8</sup>that I distribute. [15/90]

<sup>7</sup> The sacrifice is essentially an arrangement, a distribution [dāśvāṃsaḥ] of the human activities and enjoyments [sutam] among the different cosmic Powers [viśve devāsaḥ] to whose province they by right belong. Therefore the hymns repeatedly speak of the portions of the gods. [15/279]

#### [Notes]

They are fosterers or increasers of man and upholders of his labour and effort in the work, the sacrifice, — *omāsaś carṣaṇīdhṛto*. They are to come [ā gata] to the sacrifice in their collectivity and divide among themselves [dāśvāṃsaḥ], each evidently for the divine and joyous working of his proper activity [carṣaṇi-dhṛtaḥ], the Soma [sutam] which the giver of the sacrifice distributes to them [dāśuṣaḥ]... [15/87]

The kindly [omāsaḥ] gods [devāsaḥ] who support man in his action & development [carṣaṇi-dhṛtaḥ], are to arrive [ā gata]; they are to give abroad [dāśvāṃsaḥ] the nectar offering [sutam] which is now given to them [by the giver - dāśuṣaḥ], to pour it out on the world in joy-giving activities of mind or body, for that is the relation of gods & men, as we see in the Gita, giving out whatever is given to them in an abundant mutual helpfulness. [14/159]

He [Madhuchchhanda] wishes to pour out this strength & joy in action on the world, on his fellows, on the peoples, therefore he calls to the *Visve Devah* to come, *A gata*! — all the gods in general who help man and busy themselves in supporting his multitudinous & manifold action. They are kindly, *omasas*, they are *charshanidhrito*, holders or supporters of all our actions, especially actions that require effort, (it is in this sense that I take charshani, again on good philological grounds), they are to distribute this nectar to all or to divide it among themselves for the action, — *dasvanso* may have either force, — for Madhuchchhanda wishes not only to possess, but to give, to distribute, he is *dashush*. [14/51]

#### 01.003.08 [14/360]

# विश्वे देवासो अप्तुरः सुतमा गंत तूर्णयः। उम्रा इव स्वसराणि॥

```
विश्वे<sup>1</sup> । देवासः<sup>2</sup> । अप्ऽतुरः<sup>3</sup> । सुतम्<sup>4</sup> । आ<sup>5</sup> । गन्त<sup>6</sup> । तूर्णयः<sup>7</sup> ।
उस्राःऽइव<sup>8</sup> । स्वसराणि<sup>9</sup> ॥
```

viśve | devāsaḥ | ap-turaḥ | sutam | ā | ganta | tūrṇayaḥ | usrāḥ-iva | svasarāṇi ||

<sup>1</sup>O all <sup>2</sup>gods <sup>3</sup>who are active and <sup>7</sup>swift, <sup>5,6</sup>come ye <sup>4</sup>to the Soma-offering, <sup>8</sup>like [iva] the cows [usrāḥ] <sup>9</sup>to their stalls (<sup>8</sup>like the powers of light <sup>9</sup>to the places of delight). [14/360]

<sup>1</sup>O all <sup>2</sup>gods, <sup>3</sup>doers of the work, <sup>5,6</sup>come <sup>7</sup>in your speed <sup>4</sup>to the wine-offering, <sup>8</sup>like the Cows of Brightness <sup>9</sup>to the stalls of their repose. [14/200]

<sup>1,2</sup>O you all-gods <sup>3</sup>who are energetic [turaḥ] in works [ap], <sup>5,6</sup>come <sup>4</sup>to the nectar distilled, <sup>7</sup>ye swift ones, (or, come swiftly), <sup>8</sup>like calves <sup>9</sup>to their own stalls, [14/51]

<sup>1,2</sup>O Visvadevas, <sup>3</sup>swift to effect, <sup>5,6</sup>come <sup>4</sup>to the nectar-offering, <sup>7</sup>hastening <sup>8</sup>like mornings <sup>9</sup>to

the days (or, 8like lovers 9to their paramours). [14/158]

<sup>1,2</sup>O all-gods <sup>3</sup>who bring over to us [turaḥ] the Waters [ap], <sup>5,6</sup>come <sup>7</sup>passing through <sup>4</sup>to my Soma-offerings <sup>8</sup>as illumined powers <sup>9</sup>to your places of bliss. [15/90]

<sup>8</sup> usrāḥ - *usra* is always used in the Veda, like *go*, with the double sense of the concrete figure or symbol, the Bull or Cow, and at the same time the psychological indication of the bright or luminous ones, the illumined powers of the Truth in man [15/89]

#### [Notes]

Swiftly have they to effect the many-sided action prepared for them [ap-turaḥ], hastening [tūrṇayaḥ] to the joy of the offering of Ananda [sutam] as a lover [usrāḥ-iva] hastens to the joy of his mistress [svasarāṇi]. [14/159]

Then, they are apturah, they who cross the waters, or as Sayana takes it, they who give the waters. But the ocean and the waters in the Veda, as this phrase itself indicates, are the symbol of conscient being in its mass and in its movements. The gods pour the fullness of these waters, especially the upper waters, the waters of heaven, the streams of the Truth, rtasya dhārāh, across all obstacles into the human consciousness. In this sense they are all apturah. But man is also described as crossing the waters over to his home in the Truth-consciousness and the gods as carrying him over; it is doubtful whether this may not be the true sense here, especially as we have the two words apturah... tūrnayah. close to each other in a connection that may well be significant. The word usra is always used in the Veda, like go, with the double sense of the concrete figure or symbol, the Bull or Cow, and at the same time the psychological indication of the bright or luminous ones, the illumined powers of the Truth in man. It is as such illumined powers that the all-gods have to come and they come to the Soma-juice, svasarāṇi, as if to seats or forms of peace or of bliss; for the root svas, like sas and many others, means both to rest and to enjoy. They are the powers of Truth entering into the outpourings of the Ananda in man as soon as that movement has been prepared by the vital and mental activity of the Ashwins and the pure mental activity of Indra. [15/89]

.... they are to arrive swiftly, *tūrṇayaḥ*, to the Soma offering or, it may mean, making their way through all the planes of consciousness, "waters", which divide the physical nature of man from their godhead and are full of obstacles to communication between earth and heaven; apturaḥ sutam ā ganta tūrṇayaḥ. They are to come like cattle hastening to the stalls of their rest at evening-tide, *usrā iva svasarāṇi*. [15/87-9]

01.003.09 [14/360]

विश्वे देवासो अस्त्रिध एहिमायासो अदुहः। मेधं जुषंत वह्नयः॥

```
विश्वे<sup>1</sup> । देवासः<sup>2</sup> । अस्रिधः<sup>3</sup> । एहिऽमायासः<sup>4</sup> । अद्रुहः<sup>5</sup> ।
मेधम्<sup>6</sup> । जुषन्त<sup>7</sup> । वह्नयः<sup>8</sup> ॥
viśve | devāsaḥ | asridhaḥ | ehi-māyāsaḥ | adruhaḥ |
medham | juṣanta | vahnayaḥ ॥
```

<sup>1</sup>O all <sup>2</sup>gods <sup>3</sup>who stumble not <sup>4</sup>but are wise in your might and <sup>5</sup>do no hurt, <sup>7</sup>accept and <sup>8</sup>upbear <sup>6</sup>the sacrifice! [14/360]

<sup>7a</sup>May <sup>1</sup>the all <sup>2</sup>gods, <sup>3</sup>who cast not down <sup>5</sup>nor harm, <sup>8</sup>Bringers <sup>4</sup>who have the movement [ehi] of creative knowledge [māyāsah], <sup>7b</sup>accept <sup>6</sup>our sacrifice. [14/200]

<sup>1,2</sup>O you all-gods <sup>3</sup>unfaltering, <sup>4</sup>with wide capacity of strength, <sup>5</sup>ye who harm not, <sup>7</sup>attach yourselves <sup>6</sup>to the offering <sup>8</sup>as its supporters. [14/51-2]

<sup>1,2</sup>O Visvadevas, <sup>3</sup>who stumble not in your work, <sup>4</sup>for you are mighty for all activity and <sup>5</sup>do no hurt, <sup>7</sup>cleave in heart <sup>6</sup>to the sacrifice & <sup>8</sup>be its upbearers. [14/159]

<sup>1,2</sup>O all-gods, <sup>3</sup>you who are not assailed <sup>5</sup>nor come to hurt, <sup>4</sup>free-moving [ehi] in your forms of knowledge [māyāsaḥ], <sup>7</sup>cleave <sup>6</sup>to my sacrifice <sup>8</sup>as its upbearers. [15/90]

<sup>3</sup> The epithet means, I think, they in whom there is no false movement with its evil consequences, *duritam*, no stumbling into pitfalls of sin and error [15/94]. Or, who are not assailed, cannot be attacked by the ignorance and darkness, cause of our suffering. [15/411 fn 7]

#### [Notes]

Again the gods [devāsaḥ] are all [viśve] free from effective assailants [asridhaḥ], free from the harm of the hurtful or opposing powers [adruhaḥ] and therefore the creative formations of their conscious knowledge, their Maya [māyāsaḥ], move freely, pervasively, attain their right goal [ehi] [15/89].

Thus gladly arriving, they are gladly to accept and cleave [juṣanta] to the sacrifice [medham] and support it, bearing it up in its journey [vahnayaḥ] to its goal, in its ascent to the gods or to the home of the gods, the Truth, the Vast. [15/87]

They [Gods] will not stumble or fail in any action entrusted to them [asridhaḥ], for they have full capacity for their great world-functions [ehi-māyāsaḥ], nor, for the like reason, will they impair the force of the joy or the strength in the activity by misuse [adruhaḥ], therefore let them put their hearts [juṣanta] into the sacrifice of action [medham] and upbear it [vahnayaḥ] by this unfaltering strength. [14/159]

01.003.10 [14/360]

पावका नः सरस्वती वाजेभिर्वाजिनीवती। यज्ञं वष्टु धियावसुः॥

```
पावका<sup>1</sup> । नः<sup>2</sup> । सरस्वती<sup>3</sup> । वाजेभिः<sup>4</sup> । वाजिनीऽवती<sup>5</sup> ।
यज्ञम्<sup>6</sup> । वष्टु<sup>7</sup> । धियाऽवसुः<sup>8</sup> ॥
pāvakā | naḥ | sarasvatī | vājebhiḥ | vājinī-vatī |
yajñam | vaṣṭu | dhiyā-vasuḥ ॥
```

<sup>7a</sup>May <sup>1</sup>purifying <sup>3</sup>Saraswati, <sup>5</sup>full-plentied <sup>4</sup>with all sorts of possessions, <sup>7b</sup>control (or desire) <sup>2</sup>our <sup>6</sup>sacrifice <sup>8</sup>in the riches [vasuḥ] of her thought [dhiyā]. [14/360]

<sup>7a</sup>May <sup>1</sup>purifying <sup>3</sup>Saraswati, <sup>5</sup>opulent <sup>4</sup>with her plenitudes, <sup>8</sup>rich [vasuḥ] in thought [dhiyā], <sup>7b</sup>desire <sup>2</sup>our <sup>6</sup>sacrifice. [14/200]

<sup>7a</sup>May ¹purifying ²Saraswati ⁵with all the plenitude ⁴of her forms of plenty, <sup>8</sup>rich in substance [vasuḥ] by the thought [dhiyā], <sup>7b</sup>desire ²our ⁴sacrifice. [15/90]

#### [Notes]

Inspiration from the Truth [Sarasvati] purifies [pāvakā] by getting rid of all falsehood, for all sin according to the Indian idea is merely falsehood, wrongly inspired emotion, wrongly directed will and action. Saraswati, the inspiration, is full of her luminous plenitudes [vājebhiḥ vājinī-vatī], rich in substance of thought [dhiyā-vasuḥ]. [15/100]

Saraswati has the power of firm plenty, vājinī, by means of or consisting in many kinds of plenty, copious stores of mental material for any mental activity or sacrifice. But first of all she is purifying, pāvakā. Therefore she is not merely or not essentially a goddess of mental force, but of enlightenment; for enlightenment is the mental force that purifies. And she is dhiyā-vasuḥ, richly stored with understanding, buddhi, the discerning intellect, which holds firmly in their place, fixes, establishes all mental conceptions. First, therefore she has the purifying power of enlightenment [pāvakā], secondly, she has plenty of mental material, great wealth of mental being [vājebhiḥ vājinī-vatī]; thirdly, she is powerful in intellect, in that which holds, discerns, places [dhiyā-vasuḥ]. Therefore she is asked, as I take it, to control the Yajna— vaṣṭu from Root vash, which bore the idea of control as is evident from its derivatives vasha, vashya & vashin. [14/39]

#### 01.003.11 [14/360]

### चोदयित्री सूनृतानां चेतंती सुमतीनां। यज्ञं दधे सरस्वती॥

```
चोदयित्री<sup>1</sup> । सूनृतानाम्<sup>2</sup> । चेतन्ती<sup>3</sup> । सुऽमतीनाम्<sup>4</sup> ।
यज्ञम्<sup>5</sup> । दधे<sup>6</sup> । सरस्वती<sup>7</sup> ॥
codayitrī | sūnṛtānām | cetantī | su-matīnām |
yajñam | dadhe | sarasvatī ॥
```

<sup>1</sup>Impeller <sup>2</sup>of truths, <sup>3</sup>awakener <sup>4</sup>to right thinkings <sup>7</sup>Saraswati <sup>6</sup>upholds <sup>5</sup>the sacrifice. [14/360]

<sup>1</sup>Impeller <sup>2</sup>of true words, <sup>3</sup>awakener <sup>4</sup>to right thinkings, <sup>7</sup>Saraswati <sup>6</sup>upholds <sup>5</sup>our sacrifice. [14/200]

<sup>1</sup>She, the impeller <sup>2</sup>to happy truths, <sup>3</sup>the awakener in consciousness <sup>4</sup>to right mentalisings, <sup>7</sup>Saraswati, <sup>6</sup>upholds <sup>5</sup>the sacrifice. [15/90]

#### [Notes]

She upholds [dadhe] the Sacrifice, the offering of the mortal being's activities to the divine [yajñam] by awakening his consciousness [cetantī] so that it assumes right states of emotion and right movements of thought in accordance with the Truth [su-matīnām] from which she pours her illuminations and by impelling in it the rise [codayitrī] of those truths which, according to the Vedic Rishis, liberate the life and being from falsehood, weakness and limitation and open to it the doors of the supreme felicity [sūnṛtānām]. [15/100-1]

It is she who gives the impulsion [codayitrī] to the truths that appear in the mind [sūnṛtānām], it is she who, herself conscious of right thoughts and just processes of thinking [su-matīnām], awakens [cetantī] to them the mental faculties. Therefore, because she is the impelling force behind intellectual Truth, and our awakener to right thinking, she is present at the sacrifice; she has established and upholds it, yajñam dadhe. This sacrifice, whatever else it may be, is controlled by mental enlightenment and rich understanding and confirmed in & by truth and right-thinking. Therefore is Saraswati its directing power & presiding goddess. [14/39]

### 01.003.12 [14/360]

### महो अर्णः सरस्वती प्र चेतयति केतुना। धियो विश्वा वि राजति॥

महः¹ । अर्णः² । सरस्वती³ । प्र⁴ । चेतयित⁵ । केतुना<sup>6</sup> । धियः<sup>7</sup> । विश्वाः<sup>8</sup> । वि<sup>9</sup> । राजित¹<sup>0</sup> ॥ mahaḥ | arṇaḥ | sarasvatī | pra | cetayati | ketunā | dhiyaḥ | viśvāḥ | vi | rājati ॥

<sup>3</sup>Saraswati <sup>4,5</sup>awakens in consciousness <sup>2</sup>the ocean <sup>1</sup>Mahas <sup>6</sup>by the perception; <sup>10</sup>she illumines (or governs) <sup>9</sup>variously <sup>8</sup>all <sup>7</sup>our thoughts. [14/360]

<sup>3</sup>Saraswati <sup>4,5</sup>awakens us <sup>6</sup>by the intuition conscious <sup>2</sup>of the Great Sea <sup>1</sup>of the Light and <sup>9,10</sup>illumines <sup>8</sup>all <sup>7</sup>our thoughts. [14/200]

<sup>3</sup>Saraswati <sup>6</sup>by the perception <sup>4,5</sup>awakens in consciousness <sup>1</sup>the great <sup>2</sup>flood (the vast movement of the Ritam) and <sup>10</sup>illumines <sup>9</sup>entirely <sup>8</sup>all <sup>7</sup>the thoughts. [15/90]

<sup>3</sup>Saraswati <sup>4,5</sup>awakens <sup>6</sup>by the perceptive intelligence <sup>2</sup>the ocean (or, flowing expanse) <sup>1</sup>of Mahas and <sup>10</sup>governs <sup>9</sup>diversely <sup>8</sup>all the movements (or, all the faculties) <sup>7</sup>of the understanding. [14/40]

<sup>2</sup> All states of being, whether matter, mind or life and all material, mental & vital activities depend upon an original flowing mass of Energy which is called a flood or sea, *samudra*, *sindhu* or *arnas*. [14/128]

#### [Notes]

By this constant awakening and impulsion, summed up in the word, perception, ketu, often called the divine perception, daiva ketu, to distinguish it from the false mortal vision of things, – Saraswati brings into active consciousness in the human being [pra cetayati] the great [mahaḥ] flood [arṇaḥ] or great movement, the Truth consciousness itself, and illumines with it [vi rājati] all [viśvāḥ] our thoughts [dhiyaḥ]. [15/101]

Maho Arnas, the Great Ocean, is the stream of our being which at once divides & connects the human in us from the divine, & to cross over from the human to the divine, from this small & divided finite to that one, great & infinite, from this death to that immortality, leaving Diti for Aditi, alpam for bhuma, martyam for amritam is the great preoccupation & final aim of Veda & Vedanta. We can now understand the intention of the Rishi in his last verse and the greatness of the climax to which he has been leading us. Saraswati is able to give impulsion to Truth and awaken to right thinking because she has access to the Maho Arnas, the great ocean. On that level of consciousness, we are usually it must be remembered asleep, sushupta. The chetana or waking consciousness has no access; it lies behind our active consciousness, is, as we might say, superconscious, for us, asleep. Saraswati brings it forward into active consciousness by means of the **ketu** or perceptive intelligence, that essential movement of mind which accepts & realises whatever is presented to it. To focus this ketu, this essential perception on the higher truth by drawing it away from the haphazard disorder of sensory data is the great aim of Yogic meditation. Saraswati by fixing essential perception on the satyam ritam brihat above makes ideal knowledge active and is able to inform it with all those plentiful movements of mind which she, "dhiyavasu, vajebhir vajinivati", has prepared for the service of the Master of the sacrifice. She is able to govern all the movements of understanding without exception in their thousand diverse movements & give them the single impression of truth and right thinking — visva dhiyo vi rajati. A governed & ordered activity of soul and mind, led by the Truth-illuminated intellect, is the aim of the sacrifice which Madhuchchhanda son of Viswamitra is offering to the Gods. [14/47]

#### [Notes: Sukta 3]

"Let Saraswati" he [Madhuchchhanda] says "control [vaṣṭu] our Yajna [yajñam]." The epithets which fill the Rik must express either the permanent & characteristic qualities in her which fit her for this high office of control or the possible & suitable qualities with which he

wishes her to be equipped in the performance of that office.

First, **pávaká**. She is the great purifier. Saraswati by this inspiration, by this inspired truth & knowledge & right feeling, is asked to purify, first, the mental state of the Yogin; for a mind unpurified cannot hold the light from on high.

Vájebhir vájiní vatí. She is full of substantial energy, stored with a great variety in substance of knowledge, chitraśravastama, as is said in another hymn of the strong god Agni. The inspiration & resultant knowledge prayed for is not that of any isolated truth or slight awakening, but a great substance of knowledge & a high plenty of inspiration; the mental state has to be filled with this strong & copious substance of Saraswati.

**Dhiyávasuh**. She is rich in understanding. Dhí in the Veda is the buddhi, the faculty of reason that understands, discerns & holds knowledge. This inspiration has to be based on a great intellectual capacity which supports & holds the flood of the inspiration. Thus rich, thus strong & plenteous, thus purifying the divine inspiration has to hold & govern the Sacrifice.

**Yajnam dadhe Saraswatí**. Saraswati upholds the Yajna; she has accepted the office of governance & already upbears in her strength the action of the sacrifice.

In that action she is **Chodayitrí śunritánám, chetantí sumatínám**. That great luminous impulse of inspiration in which the truths of being start to light of themselves and are captured and possessed by the mind, that spiritual enlightenment and awakening in which right thoughts & right seeing become spontaneously the substance of our purified mental state, proceed from Saraswati & are already being poured by her into the system, like the Aryan stream into the Indus. Mati means any activity of the mind; right thoughts in the intellect, right feelings in the heart, right perceptions in the sensational mind, sumati may embrace any or all of these associations; in another context, by a different turn of the prefix, it may express kindly thoughts, friendly feelings, happy perceptions.

Spiritual knowledge is not natural to the mind; it is in us a higher faculty concealed & sleeping, not active to our consciousness. It is only when the inspiration of a divine enlightenment, —Saraswatí ketuná, in the concrete Vedic language, — seizes on that self-luminous faculty & directs a ray of it into our understanding that we receive the high truths, the great illuminations which raise us above our normal humanity. But it is not an isolated illumination with which this son of Viswamitra intends to be satisfied. The position for him is that the human perception & reason, but asleep, sushupta, achetana, on the level of the pure ideal knowledge. He wishes it to awake to the divine knowledge & his whole mental state to be illumined by it.

The divine Inspiration has to awaken to conscious activity this great water now lying still & veiled in our humanity. This great awakening Saraswati now in the action of the Sacrifice

effects for Madhuchchhandas—**Maho arnah prachetayati**. The instrument is ketu, enlightening perception.

With the knowledge that now streams into the mind from the ocean of divine knowledge all the ideas of the understanding in their various & many-branching activity are possessed and illumined. **Dhiyo viśvá vi rájati**. She illumines variously or in various directions, or, less probably, she entirely illumines, all the activities of the understanding. This invasion & illumination of his whole mental state by the state of divine knowledge, with its spontaneous manifestation of high truths, right thoughts, right feelings, the ritam jyotih, is the culmination of this sacrifice of Madhuchchhandas.

[14/133-5]

It is the divine inspiration, Saraswati, rich [vājinī-vatī] with mental substance & clearness [vājebhiḥ], who will keep the system purified [pāvakā], uphold [dadhe] sovereignly [vaṣṭu] the Yajna, & illumine [vi rājati] all [viśvāḥ] the actions of the understanding [dhiyaḥ], by awakening [cetayati] with the high divine perception, daivyena ketuna, the great [mahaḥ] sea [arṇaḥ] of ideal knowledge above.

[14/159]

#### Sukta 4 [1-4]

#### 01.004.01 [14/365]

# सुरूपकृत्नुमूतये सुदुघामिव गोदुहे। जुहुमसि द्यविद्यवि॥

सुरूपऽकृत्नुम्<sup>1</sup> । ऊतये<sup>2</sup> । सुद्घाम्ऽइव<sup>3</sup> । गोऽदुहे<sup>4</sup> । जुहूमसि<sup>5</sup> । द्यविऽद्यवि<sup>6</sup> ॥ surūpa-kṛtnum | ūtaye | sudughām-iva | go-duhe | juhūmasi | dyavi-dyavi ॥

<sup>1</sup>Indra is a good maker of images, <sup>3,4</sup>skilful and abundant, like a good milker <sup>4</sup>who knows how to produce a free yield from the teats of the herd. <sup>5</sup>It is in this capacity that Madhuchchhanda calls on the god of his preference. [14/365]

<sup>5</sup>We call <sup>6</sup>day by day <sup>2</sup>for our protection <sup>1</sup>the Maker [kṛṭnum] of perfect forms [surūpa] <sup>3</sup>like [iva] a good milch-cow [sudughām] <sup>4</sup>for the milker [duhe] of the Cows of Light [go]. [14/200]

<sup>1</sup>The fashioner [kṛṭnum] of perfect forms [surūpa], <sup>3</sup>like [iva] a good yielder [sudughām] <sup>4</sup>for the milker [duhe] of the Herds [go], <sup>5</sup>we call <sup>2</sup>for increase <sup>6</sup>from day to day. [15/257]

#### [Notes]

The principle which Indra represents is Mind-Power released from the limits and obscurations of the nervous consciousness. It is this enlightened Intelligence which fashions right or perfect forms of thought or of action not deformed by the nervous impulses, not hampered by the falsehoods of sense [surūpa-kṛṭnum]. The image presented is that of a cow giving abundantly its yield [sudughām] to the milker of the herds [go-duhe]. The word go means in Sanskrit both a cow and a ray of light. Thus, the herds that are milked are the Herds of the Sun, Surya, God of the revelatory and intuitive mind, or else of Dawn, the goddess who manifests the solar glory. The Rishi desires from Indra a daily [dyavi-dyavi] increase [ūtaye] of this light of Truth by his fuller activity pouring rays [go-duhe] in a rich yield [sudughām-iva] upon the receptive mind. [15/262]

In the first word of the first rik he describes Indra as **surūpa-kṛtnu**, a fashioner of perfect or beautiful images or forms, or possibly a good fashioner of forms. Indra, god of mental force, is indeed a maker of beautiful forms or perfect images or a good fashioner of forms. Indra is, indeed, the direct builder of all forms; it is Mind that measures, limits & by its stress compels the infinite plastic Idea to objectivise Brahman in fixed mental & material forms.

Indra, maker of images, is not only a perfect, but an abundant workman. He is likened in his work to a good milker in the milking of the cows, **sudughām-iva go-duhe**. Indra is a good maker of images, skilful and abundant, like a good milker who knows how to produce a free yield from the teats of the herd.

It is in this capacity that Madhuchchhanda calls on the god of his preference, **juhūmasi dyavi-dyavi**.

**Go** in the Vedic tongue is not confined to the ordinary sense, cattle, but means frequently ray or light. The rays of Surya, of ideal knowledge, are the cows of the milking; the constant stream of thought-forms are their yield.

We are given, finally, an object for this calling of Indra and this abundance of mental perceptions and thought-images, **ūtaye**, and a circumstance of the calling, **dyavi dyavi**.

**ūtaye**, Sayana says, means "for protection". But I propose throughout the Veda to take ūti in another and more fundamental meaning not recognised by the lexicographers, — "growth, expansion, expanded being, greater fullness, richness or substance." Growth or expansion in richness & substance of the individual being, (the primary object of all Rigveda), is the purpose for which this luminous mental activity & abundant formation is desired by the Rishi, — growth especially of mental force, fertility and clearness.

Again, this process with its resultant growth is desired, **dyavi dyavi**, from day to day, — say the scholiasts. A daily growth, as we see in the first hymn of the Veda, *rayim posham eva dive dive*, is the object of the daily sacrifice and the daily invocation. On the other hand dyavi dyavi may equally mean, in sky and sky; dyu shares in both meanings. It may therefore well be that we have here an allusion to the Vedic theory of the five earths and the three or sometimes five heavens, which correspond to the five principles and the three bodies of our complex existence, — the 5 principles, earth, matter or body, prana, midair or nervous vitality, manas, heaven or mentality, mahas or pure idea, and mayas or ananda, the divine state of bliss, & the three bodies, physical, subtle and typal (sthula, sūkshma and kārana).

[14/365-8]

The forms are those beautiful & myriad images of things in all the three worlds, the three akashas, **dyavi dyavi**, which appear to the eye of the Yogin when mental force in the Yoga is at its height, the impetuous & joyous activity (revato madah – 1.4.2) of the mingled Ananda and Mahas fills the brain with Ojas and the highest intellectual perceptions, those akin to the supra-rational revelation, become not only possible, but easy, common & multitudinous.

[14/101]

## उप नः सवना गहि सोमस्य सोमपाः पिब। गोदा इद्रेवतो मदः॥

```
उप<sup>1</sup> | नः<sup>2</sup> | सवना<sup>3</sup> | आ<sup>4</sup> | गहि<sup>5</sup> | सोमस्य<sup>6</sup> | सोमऽपाः<sup>7</sup> | पिब<sup>8</sup> | गोऽदाः<sup>9</sup> | इत्<sup>10</sup> | रेवतः<sup>11</sup> | मदः<sup>12</sup> || upa | naḥ | savanā | ā | gahi | somasya | soma-pāḥ | piba | go-dāh | it | revataḥ | madaḥ ||
```

"<sup>7</sup>Thou, the Soma-drinker," cries Madhuchchhandas, "<sup>1,4,5</sup>come to <sup>2</sup>our <sup>3</sup>outpourings and <sup>8</sup>drink <sup>6</sup>of the Soma, <sup>10</sup>for verily <sup>9</sup>light-giving is <sup>12</sup>the intoxication of thee <sup>11</sup>in thy impetuosity." [14/369]

<sup>1,4,5</sup>Come to <sup>2</sup>our <sup>3</sup>wine-offerings; <sup>8</sup>drink <sup>6</sup>of the wine, <sup>7</sup>O wine-drinker; <sup>11</sup>thou art full of riches and <sup>12</sup>thy ecstasy <sup>9</sup>is a giver [dāḥ] of Light [go]. [14/200]

<sup>1,4,5</sup>Come <sup>2</sup>to us, <sup>3</sup>O thou who art a distiller of the nectar, <sup>7</sup>thou, the Soma-drinker, <sup>8</sup>drink <sup>6</sup>of the impetuously ecstatic Soma wine & <sup>11</sup>be in the rapture <sup>12</sup>of its intoxication <sup>9</sup>our giver [dāḥ] of illuminating light [go]. [14/99]

<sup>1,4,5</sup>Come to <sup>2</sup>our <sup>3</sup>Soma-offerings. <sup>7</sup>O Soma-drinker, <sup>8</sup>drink <sup>6</sup>of the Soma-wine; <sup>12</sup>the intoxication <sup>11</sup>of thy rapture <sup>9a</sup>gives [dāh] <sup>10</sup>indeed <sup>9b</sup>the Light [go]. [15/257]

#### [Notes]

For instance in 1.4.2 it is said of Indra, the maker of perfect forms [surūpa-kṛṭnum] who is as a good milker [sudughām-iva] in the milking of the cows [go-duhe], that his ecstasy [madaḥ] of the Soma-Wine is verily [it] "cow-giving" [go-dāḥ], **godā id revato madaḥ**. It is obvious that as the cow-milking in the first verse is a figure, so the cow-giving in the second verse is a figure. And if we know from other passages of the Veda that the Cow is the symbol of Light, we must understand here also that Indra, when full of the Soma-ecstasy, is sure to give us the Light. [15/125]

The activity of the pure illuminated Intelligence is sustained and increased by the conscious expression in us of the delight in divine existence and divine activity typified by the Soma wine. As the Intelligence feeds upon it, its action becomes an intoxicated ecstasy of inspiration by which the rays come pouring abundantly and joyously in. "Light-giving [go-dāḥ] indeed [it] is the intoxication of thee [madaḥ] in thy rapture [revataḥ]." [15/262]

**Id** lays emphasis on **goda** as the capacity in which, the purpose for which Indra is to drink. **Revato** and **madah** give the conditions under which Indra becomes a giver of illumination, the rushing & impetuous ecstasy produced by the Soma wine. [14/99-100]

savanā is the Soma-offering, but the word often retains something of its basic meaning,

— the outpressing or outpouring of the Soma... "We are pressing out for the use of the gods the nectar of joyous vitality within us [naḥ savanā]," he says in effect, "come therefore to that rite [ā gahi]; thou, the Soma-drinker [soma-pāḥ], take thy part [piba] of the nectar offered to thee [somasya]. Verily [it] light-giving [go-dāḥ] is the intoxication [madaḥ] of thee impetuous [revataḥ]." For when the vital force and joy in us, especially that divine vitality and joy developed by Yoga is placed at the service of Indra's luminous mental activity, then the mind increases in a sort of ecstatic intoxication of energy, vriddho ajāyathāh, and the abundant light of thought pours forth in the impetuous stream of the mind's swiftness.

[14/369]

#### 01.004.03 [14/371]

## अथा ते अन्तमानां विद्याम सुमतीनां। मा नो अति ख्य आ गहि॥

```
अथ<sup>1</sup> । ते<sup>2</sup> । अन्तमानाम्<sup>3</sup> । विद्याम<sup>4</sup> । सुऽमतीनाम्<sup>5</sup> ।
मा<sup>6</sup> । नः<sup>7</sup> । अति<sup>8</sup> । ख्यः<sup>9</sup> । आ<sup>10</sup> । गहि<sup>11</sup> ॥
atha | te | antamānām | vidyāma | su-matīnām |
mā | nah | ati | khyah | ā | gahi ॥
```

<sup>1</sup>Then <sup>4</sup>may we know <sup>5a</sup>somewhat of <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>3</sup>most intimate <sup>5b</sup>felicities of thinkings, <sup>9a</sup>manifest <sup>6</sup>not <sup>9b</sup>a thought <sup>8</sup>beyond <sup>7</sup>us, <sup>10,11</sup>come. [14/371]

<sup>1</sup>Then <sup>4</sup>may we know <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>3</sup>most intimate <sup>5</sup>right-thinkings; <sup>9</sup>manifest <sup>6</sup>not <sup>8</sup>beyond <sup>7</sup>us, <sup>10,11</sup>come. [14/200]

<sup>1</sup>Then <sup>4</sup>may we know <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>3</sup>ultimate <sup>5</sup>perceptions of the intellect. <sup>8a,9</sup>Pass <sup>7</sup>us <sup>6</sup>not <sup>8b</sup>by — <sup>10,11</sup>O come! [14/99]

<sup>1</sup>Then <sup>4</sup>may we know <sup>5a</sup>somewhat of <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>3</sup>uttermost <sup>5b</sup>right thinkings. <sup>9</sup>Show <sup>6</sup>not <sup>8</sup>beyond <sup>7</sup>us, <sup>10,11</sup>come. [15/257]

#### [Notes]

For then [atha] it is possible, breaking beyond the limitations still insisted upon by the Confiners, to arrive at [vidyāma] something of the finalities [antamānām] of knowledge possible to the illuminated intelligence [su-matīnām]. It is necessary, however, that the progress in right thinking should commence in the field of consciousness already attained; there must not be [mā] flashes and dazzling manifestations [khyaḥ] which by going beyond [ati] our powers elude expression in right form and confuse the receptive mind. [15/262-3]

"Then indeed" says Madhuchchhandas, "may we know somewhat of thy most intimate felicities of thinking, manifest not a thought beyond us, come." "But" says the Rishi "let not thy revelation of thought be beyond our capacities already developed". In this idea, for this

deep, precise and limited purpose, "come". Then indeed when the ecstatic activity of the mind is most luminous we can open the inner eye to those most intimate and felicitous perceptions of true & profound thinking of which the mental energy in us is capable. "But" says the Rishi "let not [mā] thy revelation of thought [khyaḥ] be beyond [ati] our [naḥ] capacities already developed"; for then there will no longer be the clearness of thought images and the entire inner satisfaction attending fulfilment, but rather a vagueness and straining with a waste of vital force and joy and not its self-renewing contentment. In this idea, for this deep, precise and limited purpose, "come" [ā gahi]. [14/371]

#### 01.004.04 [14/371]

# परेहि विग्रमस्तृतमिंद्रं पृच्छा विपश्चितं। यस्ते सखिभ्य आ वरं॥

```
परा¹ । इहि² । विग्रम्³ । अस्तृतम्⁴ । इन्द्रम्⁵ । पृच्छ<sup>6</sup> । विपःऽचितम्<sup>7</sup> । यः<sup>8</sup> । ते<sup>9</sup> । सिखऽभ्यः¹<sup>0</sup> । आ¹¹ । वरम्¹² ॥ parā | ihi | vigram | astṛṭam | indram | pṛccha | vipaḥ-ciṭam | yah | te | sakhi-bhyah | ā | varam ∥
```

[Part] <sup>1,2</sup>Approach <sup>5</sup>Indra <sup>3</sup>the vigorous, <sup>4</sup>the uno'erthrown; <sup>6</sup>*question* <sup>7</sup>*him who has the discerning eye.* [14/371]

<sup>2</sup>Come <sup>1</sup>over <sup>5</sup>to Indra <sup>3</sup>the vigorous, <sup>4</sup>the unoverthrown, <sup>6</sup>question <sup>7</sup>the illumined [vipaḥ] in mind [citam] <sup>8</sup>who <sup>11</sup>has given <sup>10a</sup>to <sup>9</sup>thy <sup>10b</sup>friends <sup>12</sup>their desirable boon. [14/200-1]

<sup>2</sup>Come <sup>1</sup>over, <sup>6</sup>question <sup>5</sup>Indra <sup>7</sup>of the clear-seeing [vipaḥ] mind [citam], <sup>3</sup>the vigorous, <sup>4</sup>the unoverthrown, <sup>8</sup>who <sup>9</sup>to thy <sup>10</sup>comrades <sup>11</sup>has brought <sup>12</sup>the highest good. [15/257]

#### [Notes]

The Rishi, next, turning to a comrade in the collective Yoga, or, perhaps, addressing his own mind, encourages him or it to pass beyond [parā ihi] the obstruction of the adverse suggestions opposed to him and by questioning [pṛccha] the divine Intelligence [indram] progress [ā] to the highest good [varam] which [yaḥ] it has already given to others [sakhi-bhyaḥ]. For it is that Intelligence which clearly discerns and can solve or remove all still-existing confusion and obscuration. Swift of movement, intense, energetic [vigram], it does not by its energy stumble in its paths [astṛtam] like the impulses of the nervous consciousness. Or perhaps it is rather meant that owing to its invincible [astṛtam] energy [vigram] it does not succumb to the attacks whether of the Coverers or of the powers that limit.

[15/263]

Indra, the impetuous [revatah], the intoxicated [madah] Soma-drinker [soma-pāh], is

also a god of vigorous strength [vigram], "uno'erthrown" [astṛtam], capable of bearing without a stagger or a fall the utmost burden of activity demanded of him. **Parehi**, says the singer; him approach, have recourse or take refuge with him; for he will bear triumphantly all the swift & impetuous activity that is demanded of him and lead you mightily into the peace of self-fulfilment. The Rishi adds, **pṛccha vipaḥ-citam**; question him, for he has the eye of discerning thought.

[14/373-4]

#### Sukta 5 [1-10]

#### 01.005.01 [14/374]

### आ त्वेता नि षीदतेंद्रमभि प्र गायत । सखायः स्तोमवाहसः ॥

आ $^{1}$  । तु $^{2}$  । आ $^{3}$  । इत $^{4}$  । नि $^{5}$  । सीदत $^{6}$  । इन्द्रम् $^{7}$  । अभि $^{8}$  । प्र $^{9}$  । गायत $^{10}$  । सखायः $^{11}$  । स्तोमऽवाहसः $^{12}$  ॥

ā | tu | ā | ita | ni | sīdata | indram | abhi | pra | gāyata | sakhāyaḥ | stoma-vāhasaḥ ||

<sup>2</sup>But <sup>1</sup>approach, <sup>2</sup>but <sup>6</sup>sit <sup>5</sup>down, <sup>10</sup>sing <sup>9</sup>out <sup>8</sup>towards <sup>7</sup>Indra, <sup>11</sup>O friends <sup>12</sup>who bear the burden [vāhasaḥ] of the psalm [stoma]. [14/374]

<sup>1</sup>Come, <sup>6</sup>sit <sup>5</sup>down, <sup>8,9,10</sup>sing <sup>7</sup>to Indra, <sup>12</sup>O chant-bearers, <sup>11</sup>friends! [14/201]

#### [Notes]

स्तोम. From स्तु to establish firmly. Stoma is the psalm, the hymn of praise; it is the expression in the potency of speech of those qualities in the Lord of Mental Force—or whatever other Master of being is praised, — which the sadhaka is either calling to his aid or aspires to bring out in his own being and activity. [14/374]

#### 01.005.02 [14/374]

# पुरूतमं पुरूणामीशानं वार्याणां। इंद्रं सोमे सचा सुते॥

पुरुऽतमम्¹ । पुरूणाम्² । ईशानम्³ । वार्याणाम्⁴ । इन्द्रम्⁵ । सोमे॰ । सचा<sup>7</sup> । सुते<sup>8</sup> ॥

puru-tamam | purūṇām | īśānam | vāryāṇām | indram | some | sacā | sute ||

<sup>6</sup>When the nectar <sup>8</sup>has been distilled, then <sup>5</sup>it is Indra <sup>7</sup>I take for friend, <sup>1</sup>the mightiest of all <sup>2</sup>that is mighty, <sup>3</sup>the lord <sup>4</sup>of all highest things. [14/374]

<sup>7</sup>Together <sup>6</sup>when the wine <sup>8</sup>has been pressed, <sup>5</sup>to Indra <sup>1</sup>the multitudinous, <sup>3</sup>master <sup>2</sup>of many <sup>4</sup>desirable things. [14/201]

#### [Notes]

**Puru-tamam purūṇām** can have only one meaning & grammatical connection, "most पुरु among all that are पुरु", just as ईशानो वार्यानां [īśānam vāryāṇām] means "master among all that is

supreme". बार्य may indeed mean "desirable", very much in the underlying sense of बर, a boon, but "supreme" rather than "desirable" chimes with ईशान & suits the balance of the phrases. सचा [sacā] is accepted invariably by the grammarians as an adverb in the sense of "together" formed from Rt सच् to adhere, to accompany. If सचस्व can mean "to consort with, always dwell with as a friend" (1.1.9), सचा in the Active may very well mean "I keep with me as a friend or comrade." In the first verse the Rishi invites his "friends" or "life-companions" to sing the psalm of Indra; the second states the object & purpose of their singing which is to have this mighty & supreme Master of things as a friend, — the peculiar purpose of Madhuchchhanda as the acknowledged head of this group of sadhakas, यस्ते सिखिभ्य आ वर्र; the third justifies the choice of the forceful God by affirming Indra's faithful friendship and his perfect helpfulness. [14/375]

#### 01.005.03 [14/375-6]

## स घा नो योग आ भुवत्स राये स पुरंध्यां। गमद्वाजेभिरा स नः॥

```
सः<sup>1</sup> । घ<sup>2</sup> । नः<sup>3</sup> । योगे<sup>4</sup> । आ<sup>5</sup> । भुवत्<sup>6</sup> । सः<sup>7</sup> । राये<sup>8</sup> । सः<sup>9</sup> । पुरम्ऽध्याम्<sup>10</sup> ।
गमत्<sup>11</sup> । वाजेभिः<sup>12</sup> । आ<sup>13</sup> । सः<sup>14</sup> । नः<sup>15</sup> ॥
```

saḥ | gha | naḥ | yoge | ā | bhuvat | saḥ | rāye | saḥ | puram-dhyām | gamat | vājebhiḥ | ā | saḥ | naḥ ||

<sup>1,2</sup>It was he that <sup>5,6</sup>was ever present <sup>3</sup>to us <sup>4</sup>in the union (with our desire), <sup>7</sup>he <sup>5,6</sup>ever <sup>8</sup>for our felicity, <sup>9</sup>he <sup>5,6</sup>ever <sup>10</sup>in the holding [dhyām] of our city [puram]; <sup>11a</sup>ever <sup>14</sup>he <sup>13,11b</sup>came <sup>15</sup>to us <sup>12</sup>with gifts of substance (in his hands). [14/375-6]

<sup>1</sup>He <sup>5,6</sup>shall come into being <sup>3</sup>in us <sup>4</sup>in our joining to our desire. <sup>7</sup>He <sup>8</sup>for the felicitous treasure, <sup>9</sup>he <sup>10</sup>in the goddess who holds the city, <sup>13,11</sup>shall come <sup>15</sup>to us <sup>12</sup>with his plenitudes. [14/201]

#### [Notes]

स **घा.** [saḥ gha] The emphasis is on सः [saḥ] which is, therefore, repeated with each case of application स योगे [saḥ yoge], स राये [saḥ rāye], स पुरन्ध्याम् [saḥ puram-dhyām]; and घा [gha] serves to bring out the intention of the Rishi to emphasise the word.

He is explaining why it is towards Indra, इन्द्रमिभ [indram abhi -1.5.1], that the psalm [stoma -1.5.1] must be upheld [vāhasaḥ -1.5.1]; for it is Indra that is there always in the getting of our desire [saḥ yoge], Indra always when felicity is the result of our active consciousness [saḥ rāye], Indra always when our gettings & our felicity are attacked & our city has to be held against the dasyus, the robbers, the foes [saḥ puram-dhyām].

He [saḥ] comes [ā gamat] to us [naḥ] always bringing fresh substance to our mental faculties, increased resources of mental force for our active consciousness [vājebhiḥ].

योग [yoge]. The idea of Yoga in all its Vedic senses is the reaching out of the being in us to unite itself with being expressed in other persons, objects or forces, whether in the form of application of effort, contact of consciousness or acquisition of things desired.

पुरंध्याम् [puram-dhyām]. पुर् is that which is filled or that which contains & protects, the city, the adhara, this nine-gated city of ours in which we guard our gettings and enjoy our felicity; धः is holding, supporting. Always attacked by spiritual enemies, Dasyus, Rakshasas, Daityas, Vritras, Panis, it has to be maintained and upheld by the strength of the gods, Indra first, Indra always, Indra foremost.

भुवत् [bhuvat], गमत् [gamat], —the habitual past, formed direct from the proper stem भू, गम्. [14/375-6]

### 01.005.04 [14/376]

## यस्य संस्थे न वृण्वते हरी समत्सु शत्रवः । तस्मा इंद्राय गायत ॥

```
यस्य<sup>1</sup> । सम्ऽस्थे<sup>2</sup> । न<sup>3</sup> । वृण्वते<sup>4</sup> । हरी<sup>5</sup> इति । समत्ऽसु<sup>6</sup> । शत्रवः<sup>7</sup> ।
तस्मै<sup>8</sup> । इन्द्राय<sup>9</sup> । गायत<sup>10</sup> ॥
```

yasya | sam-sthe | na | vṛṇvate | harī iti | samat-su | śatravaḥ | tasmai | indrāya | gāyata ||

<sup>10</sup>Sing <sup>8</sup>to that <sup>9</sup>Indra <sup>1</sup>whose <sup>5</sup>steeds <sup>3</sup>no <sup>7</sup>foemen <sup>6</sup>in our battles <sup>4</sup>can withstand <sup>2</sup>in the shock. [14/376]

<sup>1</sup>In his <sup>2</sup>meeting and shock <sup>7</sup>the enemy <sup>4a</sup>ring <sup>3</sup>not <sup>4b</sup>in <sup>5</sup>his two bright steeds <sup>6</sup>in the battles; <sup>8</sup>to that <sup>9</sup>Indra <sup>10</sup>sing. [14/201]

#### [Notes]

संस्थे [sam-sthe]. In connection with battle, it may well mean the meeting and locked struggle of two enemies, and वृण्वते [vṛṇvate] will have the sense which we find so often, of checking, obstructing or successfully opposing. When Indra and the enemy stand struggling together in the shock [sam-sthe] of battle [samat-su], they cannot [na] succeed in restraining [vṛṇvate] the progress of his car; it forces always the obstacles & moves forward to its goal.

[14/376-7]

### 01.005.05 [14/377]

## सुतपाव्ने सुता इमे शुचयो यंति वीतये। सोमासो दक्ष्याशिरः॥

सुतऽपाब्ने<sup>1</sup> । सुताः<sup>2</sup> । इमे<sup>3</sup> । शुचयः<sup>4</sup> । यन्ति<sup>5</sup> । वीतये<sup>6</sup> । सोमासः<sup>7</sup> । दिधऽआशिरः<sup>8</sup> ॥ suta-pāvne | sutāḥ | ime | śucayaḥ | yanti | vītaye | somāsah | dadhi-āśirah ॥

<sup>1</sup>Distilled [suta] for purification [pāvne] are <sup>3</sup>these <sup>7</sup>juices of the Soma; <sup>4</sup>pure, <sup>5</sup>they are spent <sup>6</sup>for thy manifestation, <sup>8</sup>able then to bear [dadhi] their own intensity [āśiraḥ]. [14/377]

<sup>4</sup>Pure <sup>3</sup>the[se] <sup>2</sup>pressed offerings <sup>5</sup>go <sup>1</sup>to the drinker [pāvne] of the draught [suta] <sup>6</sup>that he may quaff, <sup>7</sup>nectar-juices of wine <sup>8</sup>mingled [āśiraḥ] with the curd [dadhi]. [14/201]

### [Notes]

सुतपाब्ने [suta-pāvne]. पावन् may equally derive from the root पू to purify by modification of the root vowel, as in पावक and पावन before the termination अन. If we accept this account of सुतपाब्ने, we get a deep and fruitful significance thoroughly in harmony with the subtle, suggestive and pregnant style of the hymns of Madhuchchhandas.

The nectar juices are distilled for the primary process of purification of what has been distilled, सुतपाञ्ने [suta-pāvne]; when they are purified, शुचयो [śucayaḥ], they then come into use यन्ति वीतये [yanti vītaye], because they are then दध्याशिरः [dadhi-āśiraḥ].

चीतये [vītaye]. I take it, in the Veda, in its natural sense of manifestation, appearance, bringing out or expansion. This word चीति describes the capital process of Vedic Yoga, the manifestation for formation & activity of that which is in us unmanifest, vague or inactive. It is चीतये [vītaye] or देववीतये, for manifestation of the gods or of the powers and activities which they represent that the Vedic sacrifice is initiated & conducted internally in subjective meditation & surrender, externally in objective worship & oblation. The Soma-juices purified चित्त चीतये [yanti vītaye] go to manifest, are spent for manifestation, —in this case, as we see in the next verse (वृद्यो अजायथाः), of Indra, the god of the hymn, Master of mental force.

दिध-आशिरः [dadhi-āśiraḥ]. This expression must either consist of two separate words, दिध [dadhi] & आशिरः [āśiraḥ] wrongly combined in the Padapatha or it is a compound epithet—as Sayana takes it—of सोमासः [somāsaḥ].

In the first case, दिध [dadhi] mean curd & आशिरः [āśiraḥ] milk, used in the plural to express several helpings of milk; we shall have then to translate ritualistically, "Here are (Somas)

distilled for the Soma drinker & here, purified, go Somas, curd and milks for eating."

But it is clear from the construction & arrangement of words that वध-आशिरः [dadhi-āśiraḥ] is an epithet of सोमासः [somāsaḥ]. विधि [dadhi] will then be a verbal adjective formed by reduplication from धि (cf विधिष्य, the adjective विदे etc) upholding, able to uphold and आशिर् [āśiraḥ] a noun expressing devouring heat, force or intensity akin to the other Vedic word आशु more than once used adjectivally in this sense by Madhuchchhandas. We get therefore the sense "able, being purified, to sustain the action of their own intensity", — not, therefore, rapidly wasted so as to be unable to supply the basis of delight & force necessary for Indra's action.

[14/377-9]

### 01.005.06 [14/379]

त्वं सुतस्य पीतये सद्यो वृद्धो अजायथाः । इंद्र ज्यैष्ट्याय सुक्रतो ॥

```
त्वम्<sup>1</sup> । सुतस्य<sup>2</sup> । पीतये<sup>3</sup> । सद्यः<sup>4</sup> । वृद्धः<sup>5</sup> । अजायथाः<sup>6</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>7</sup> । ज्यैष्ट्याय<sup>8</sup> । सुऽक्रतो<sup>9</sup> ॥ tvam | sutasya | pītaye | sadyaḥ | vṛddhaḥ | ajāyathāḥ | indra | jyaiṣṭḥyāya | su-krato ॥
```

<sup>1</sup>Thou <sup>3</sup>for the drinking <sup>2</sup>of the Soma-juice <sup>4</sup>straightway <sup>6</sup>didst appear <sup>5</sup>increased, <sup>7</sup>O Indra, <sup>8</sup>for supremacy, <sup>9</sup>O great in strength. [14/379]

<sup>7</sup>O Indra <sup>9</sup>well-powered to the work, <sup>6a</sup>born <sup>2,3</sup>to the wine-drinking <sup>6b</sup>wast <sup>1</sup>thou and <sup>4</sup>at once <sup>5</sup>increased <sup>8</sup>to be the greatest of all. [14/201]

### [Notes]

The Rishi has devoted his first four verses to the reasons he has to give for the preference of Indra and the hymning of Indra. He then proceeds to the offering of the Soma, the wine of immortality, ananda materialised in the delight-filled vitality; it is first expressed in the terms of joy & vitality; it is next purified; purified it is spent in the putting out of mental force for the manifestation of divine Mind, Indra; Indra manifests at once, सद्यो अजायथाः [sadyaḥ ajāyathāḥ], but he manifests वृष्ट्यो [vṛddhaḥ] increased; a greater mental force appears than has been experienced in the past stages of the Yoga or the life. Indra appears thus increased सुतस्य पीतये [sutasya pītaye] & ज्येष्ठाय [jyaiṣṭhyāya], primarily for the drinking [pītaye] of the joy & vitality that has been distilled [sutasya], secondarily, through & as a result of the taking up of that joy & vitality in the active mental consciousness for supremacy, that is to say, for full manifestation of his force in that fullness in which he is always the leader of the divine war, king & greatest (ज्येष्ठ) of the battling gods [jyaiṣṭhyāya]. Therefore is the

appellation सुक्रतो [sukrato] placed at the end in order to explain ज्येष्ठाय [jyaiṣṭhyāya]. The Lord of Mental Force is a very mighty god; therefore, when he appears in his fullness, it is always his force that takes the lead in our activity.

[14/379-80]

### 01.005.07 [14/380]

```
आ त्वा विशंत्वाशवः सोमास इंद्र गिर्वणः ।
शं ते संतु प्रचेतसे ॥
आ¹ । त्वा² । विशन्तु³ । आशवः⁴ । सोमासः⁵ । इन्द्र<sup>6</sup> । गिर्वणः<sup>7</sup> ।
शम्<sup>8</sup> । ते<sup>9</sup> । सन्तु¹<sup>0</sup> । प्रऽचेतसे¹¹ ॥
ā | tvā | viśantu | āśavaḥ | somāsaḥ | indra | girvaṇaḥ |
śam | te | santu | pra-cetase ॥
```

<sup>3a</sup>May <sup>4</sup>the fiery <sup>5</sup>Soma-juices <sup>3b</sup>enter <sup>1</sup>into <sup>2</sup>thee, <sup>6</sup>O Indra, <sup>7</sup>thou who hast delight [vaṇaḥ] in the Word [gir]; <sup>10</sup>may they be <sup>8</sup>peace <sup>9</sup>to thee <sup>11</sup>in thy forward-acting [pra] awareness [cetase]. [14/380]

<sup>6</sup>O Indra <sup>7</sup>who hast joy of speech, <sup>3a</sup>let <sup>4</sup>the swift <sup>5</sup>powers of wine <sup>3b</sup>enter <sup>1</sup>into <sup>2</sup>thee; <sup>10</sup>let them be <sup>8</sup>a bliss <sup>11a</sup>to the wisdom of <sup>9</sup>thy <sup>11b</sup>heart. [14/201]

#### [Notes]

आशवः [āśavaḥ]. आशु like आशिर means devouring, fiery, intense, impetuous, swift—cf the senses of आशिर fire, the sun, a demon. The joy & vitality are to pervade the mental force and, because this is to be done in the force of the word, the mantras, गिरः, therefore Indra is addressed as गिर्वणः [girvaṇaḥ], — the word, besides, preparing after the fashion of Vedic interlinking the transition of the thought to the subject of the next verse.

प्रचेतसे [pra-cetase]. The use of the dative indicates clearly that प्रचेतस् is meant to express the condition in which the peace is desired. The most serious obstacle of the sadhaka is the difficulty of combining action with a basis of calm; when intense force enters the system & is put out in activity, it brings eagerness, disturbance, trouble, an excitement of activity & exhaustion of relapse. There is अशान्ति, absence of शं [śam]. It is easy to avoid this when there is quietude & the ananda is merely enjoyed, not utilised. But Indra, as mental force, has to be prachetas, consciously active, putting his consciousness forward in thought & action, प्रचेतस्, he has to absorb the Soma-wine & lose nothing of its fire, yet preserve the peace of the liberated soul. The Soma juices have to bring added peace with them to the active mind as well as an added force. [14/380-1]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> śam and śarma in the Veda express the idea of peace and joy, the joy that comes of the accomplished labour, śam $\bar{i}$ , or work of the sacrifice. [15/420 fn 11]

### 01.005.08 [14/381]

# त्वां स्तोमा अवीवृधन्त्वामुक्था शतक्रतो । त्वां वर्धंतु नो गिरः ॥

```
त्वाम्^1 । स्तोमाः^2 । अवीवृधन्^3 । त्वाम्^4 । उक्था^5 । शतऽक्रतो^6 । त्वाम्^7 । वर्धन्तु^8 । नः^9 । गिरः^{10} ॥
```

tvām | stomāḥ | avīvṛdhan | tvām | ukthā | śata-krato | tvām | vardhantu | naḥ | giraḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Thee <sup>2</sup>the hymns of praise <sup>3</sup>have increased, <sup>4</sup>thee, <sup>5</sup>the hymns of prayer, <sup>6</sup>O Indra of the hundred [śata] mights [krato]; <sup>7</sup>thee <sup>8a</sup>may <sup>9</sup>our <sup>10</sup>Words <sup>8b</sup>increase. [14/381]

<sup>2</sup>Chant and <sup>5</sup>utterance <sup>3</sup>ever increased <sup>1,4</sup>thee, <sup>6</sup>O lord of a hundred [sata] active powers [krato]; then <sup>7</sup>thee <sup>8a</sup>let <sup>9</sup>our <sup>10</sup>words <sup>8b</sup>increase. [14/202]

### [Notes]

अवीवर्धन् [avīvṛdhan] the habitual past. In the past and as a rule, praise of Indra & prayer to Indra have increased & increase the mental force; let the words also of this mantra now increase it. गिरः [giraḥ] takes up the गिर्वणः [girvaṇaḥ] of the last line. It is the mantra that has to make the Soma effective in increasing Indra. The thought, therefore, takes up the प्र गायत [pra gāyata] of the first rik and applies it to the office which is asked of Indra, for which he has been given the Soma wine, the final purpose of the invocatory chant & the utility of this divine increase in the fiery strength of the Soma offering. [14/381]

Vachas or **Gir** is the *movement from mind into speech* as a prayer or praise. Vachas or Gir *as prayer* is called **Uktha**. Vachas or Gir *as praise* has two functions - Shansa is the *expression* in the sadhaka of the divine *activity*; **Stoma** is the *confirmation* or firm extablishment of the *activity* once expressed. [16/726-7]

## 01.005.09 [14/381]

## अक्षितोतिः सनेदिमं वाजिमंद्रः सहस्रिणं । यम्मिन्विश्रानि पौंम्या ॥

yasmin | viśvāni | paumsyā ||

```
अक्षितऽऊतिः<sup>1</sup> । सनेत्<sup>2</sup> । इमम्<sup>3</sup> । वाजम्<sup>4</sup> । इन्द्रः<sup>5</sup> । सहस्रिणम्<sup>6</sup> ।
यस्मिन्<sup>7</sup> । विश्वानि<sup>8</sup> । पौंस्या<sup>9</sup> ॥
aksita-ūtih | sanet | imam | vājam | indrah | sahasrinam |
```

<sup>1</sup>Unimpaired [akṣita] in his expansion [ūtiḥ] <sup>2a</sup>may <sup>5</sup>Indra <sup>2b</sup>safeguard <sup>3</sup>this <sup>6</sup>myriad <sup>4</sup>wealth

(of mind) <sup>7</sup>on which <sup>8</sup>all <sup>9</sup>our strengths are established. [14/381]

<sup>5</sup>Indra has <sup>1</sup>unwasting [akṣita] prosperities [ūtiḥ] and <sup>2</sup>shall get me <sup>3</sup>this <sup>6</sup>thousandfold <sup>4</sup>plenty <sup>7</sup>in which are <sup>8</sup>all <sup>9</sup>masculine strengths. [14/202]

### [Notes]

अक्षितोतिः [akṣita-ūtiḥ]. ऊतिः [ūtiḥ] is expansion. Indra is supposed to have increased mental force in accordance with past experience (वृद्धो अजायथाः, अवीवृधन्) [vṛddhaḥ ajāyathāḥ - 1.5.6, avīvṛdhan – 1.5.8] and in answer to the prayer त्वां वर्धतु नो गिरः [tvām vardhantu naḥ giraḥ - 1.5.8]; the Rishi prays that that increased mental force may remain unimpaired अक्षित [akṣita], and that the Lord of the Force, thus preserved in the expansion of his power, may safeguard, preserve or keep safe (सनेद्) [sanet] this substance of mind, this rich mind-stuff full of the force of Indra सहिमणं [sahasriṇam] in which [yasmin] all [viśvāni] human strengths [pauṃṣyā] repose for their effectiveness and stability.

सनेद् [sanet]. सन् is the basis of the Latin sanus, sound, sane, in health which rests on the fundamental sense "well-preserved, safe from harm", & of the Sanscrit सनत्, सना, सनात्, सनातनः perpetual, eternal, & सनयः, सनिः, सनः, सानसिः are its derivatives in this fundamental significance. We shall find that this interpretation will illuminate the sense of every passage in which the words occur, need never be varied and never lead to either straining of sense or awkwardness of construction.

सहस्रं means "a thousand"; if that be its only significance, सहस्रिणं [sahasriṇam] must mean, myriad, thousandfold, infinitely numerous or varied. I am convinced, however, that महस्र meant originally as an adjective plentiful or forceful, or as a noun, plenty or force; सहित्रणं [sahasriṇam] would then mean "abundantly plentiful" or "rich in force". In any case, it describes well the myriad-shaped wealth of mind-stuff & mind-force which is the basis of all our masculine activities or practical masteries, यस्मिन् विश्वानि पौंस्या [yasmin viśvāni pauṃsyā]. [14/381-3]

## 01.005.10 [14/383]

```
मा नो मर्ता अभि द्रुहन्तनूनामिंद्र गिर्वणः।
ईशानो यवया वधं॥
```

```
मा<sup>1</sup> । नः<sup>2</sup> । मर्ताः<sup>3</sup> । अभि<sup>4</sup> । द्रुहन्<sup>5</sup> । तनूनाम्<sup>6</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>7</sup> । गिर्वणः<sup>8</sup> । ईशानः<sup>9</sup> । यवय<sup>10</sup> । वधम्<sup>11</sup> ॥ mā | naḥ | martāḥ | abhi | druhan | tanūnām | indra | girvaṇaḥ | īśānaḥ | yavaya | vadham ॥
```

<sup>5a</sup>Let ¹not ³mortal men (or, let not the slayers) <sup>4,5b</sup>do hurt to us, <sup>7</sup>O Indra <sup>8</sup>who delightest in the mantra; <sup>9</sup>be the lord ²of our <sup>6</sup>bodies & ¹0give us to ward off ¹¹the stroke. [14/383]

<sup>7</sup>O Indra <sup>8</sup>who hast joy of speech, <sup>5a</sup>let <sup>1</sup>not <sup>3</sup>those who are mortal <sup>4,5b</sup>harm <sup>2</sup>our <sup>6</sup>bodies. <sup>9</sup>Thou art the lord, <sup>10</sup>ward off <sup>11</sup>the stroke. [14/202]

### [Notes]

मर्ताः [martāḥ] The Rishi has already prayed for protection of his spiritual gains against spiritual enemies; he now prays for the safety from human blows of the physical body. मर्तः undoubtedly means mortal in the Veda, but it is possible that it bears also the sense of slayer, smiter, deadly one like मर्त् in the Latin Mars, like the transitive sense in mortal, which means either subject to death or deadly.

In any case I cannot follow Sayana in taking तन्नाम् [tanūnām] as subject to अभि [abhi]. I take it subject to ईशानो [īśānaḥ] which is otherwise otiose & pointless in the sentence. But, in any case, whether we associate तन्नाम् with अभि or मर्ताः or ईशानो, ईशानो must refer back to तन्नाम्.

The significant use of गिर्वणः [girvaṇaḥ] indicates that the safety from mortal strokes is also claimed as a result of the Vedic mantra.

"Let not those who would slay, do harm against us (अभि in our direction); do thou, Indra, lord of mental force, in the strength of the mantra, govern our bodies and when the blow comes in our direction ward it off or enable us to ward it off (यवया, causal)."

The reference seems to me to be to that power of the mental force in which the Indian Yogin has always believed, the power which, substituting a divine mental action for the passive, helpless & vulnerable action of the body, protects the individual and turns away all attempts physical or otherwise to do him hurt. If I am right in my interpretation, we see the source of the Tantric idea of the stoma or stotra acting as a kavacha or mental armour around the body which keeps off the attacks of suffering, calamity, disease, wounds or death.

We may note that if मर्ताः be slayers, तनूनाम् may be governed by मर्ताः, "Let not the slayers of the body do hurt towards us, O Indra who delightest in the mantra; govern them (our bodies with thy mental force) & give us to ward off the stroke."

[14/383-4]

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  tanūnām – Not only the physical body, but the vital and mental sheaths, all the *embodied* states or forms of the soul. [15/407 fn 7]

### Sukta 82 [1]

## 01.082.10 [14/384-5]

## उपो षु शृणुही गिरो मघवन्मातथा इव। यदा नः सुनुतावतः कर आदर्थयास इद्योजा न्विंद्र ते हरी॥

उपो¹ इति । सु² । शृणुहि³ । गिरः⁴ । मघऽवन्⁵ । मा⁶ । अतथाःऽइव³ । यदा॰ । नः९ । सूनृताऽवतः¹⁰ । करः¹¹ । आत्¹² । अर्थयासे¹³ । इत्¹⁴ । योज¹⁵ । नु¹⁶ । इन्द्र¹७ । ते¹॰ । हरी¹९ इति ॥

upo iti | su | śṛṇuhi | giraḥ | magha-van | mā | atathāḥ-iva | yadā | naḥ | sūnṛtā-vataḥ | karaḥ | āt | arthayāse | it | yoja | nu | indra | te | harī iti ||

<sup>1a</sup>Turn <sup>2</sup>well <sup>1b</sup>thy ear of hearing towards us and <sup>3</sup>hearken <sup>4</sup>to our words; <sup>5</sup>O master of riches, <sup>6</sup>be not <sup>7</sup>other than thy Truth; <sup>8</sup>when <sup>11</sup>thou hast made <sup>9</sup>us <sup>10</sup>to have the word of truth, <sup>12,14</sup>then <sup>13</sup>thou movest to the goal of thy way. <sup>15</sup>Yoke <sup>16</sup>now, <sup>17</sup>O Indra, <sup>18</sup>thy <sup>19</sup>bright horses. [14/384-5]

<sup>1</sup>Towards (us) <sup>2</sup>verily well [turn], <sup>3</sup>hear (our) <sup>4</sup>words, O Maghavan, <sup>6</sup>(be) not <sup>7</sup>as if other than thou art <sup>8</sup>when <sup>11</sup>thou makest <sup>9</sup>us <sup>10</sup>possessed of the mind of truth <sup>13</sup>thou seekest the goal <sup>17</sup>O Indra, <sup>15</sup>yoke <sup>16</sup>now <sup>18</sup>thy <sup>19</sup>two bright horses. [14/384]

उप उ अस्मान् प्रति अभिमुख एव सन् towards (us) verily षु सम्यक् well, गिरःशृणुहीशृणुहि उक्तीः शृणु hear (our) words मधवन् हे धनवन् मा अतथाः इव मा यथार्हिस तदन्यथेव किंवासत्य इव भव (be) not as if other than thou art यदानः सुनृतावतः करः यदा त्वं नः सुसत्यवागन्वितान् वा करोषि when thou makest us possessed of the mind of truth आत् तदा अथर्यासे इत् अर्थं प्रति गच्छस्येव thou seekest the goal इंद्र हरी ते योजा नु हे इंद्र तव दिप्तावश्वावधुना योजय O Indra, yoke now thy two bright horses. [14/384]

- <sup>6,7</sup>मा अतथाः. S. "not as before". But I think it means either not right, not as thou ought to be, not giving the just response to our words or else not as thou art really, ऋजुक्रतुः etc, straight of will, a warrior for the Aryan, a conqueror and giver of the riches of truth and its powers; do not seem to be something else. Cf the force of तथा in याथातथ्यतः aright, तथ्य true. [14/385]
- <sup>10</sup> सुनृतावतः. सूनृता is taken by S. in its latest sense, true and pleasant speech. The word is probably from सु and ऋत with an euphonic connecting न्. Other passages suggest true mind rather than true speech, but it may here mean speech, since it is the words, गिरः of which the Rishi is speaking. [14/385]
- <sup>13</sup> अथर्यासे. S. takes अर्थ् in the sense of प्रार्थं = याच्यसे, thou art prayed to or desired. I take the verb as a nominal from अर्थ = thou movest to the goal. [14/385]

#### [Notes]

For the whole sense of the verse consult the parallel passage I.[10].3 – 4 युक्ष्वा हि कोशिना हरी वृषणा कक्ष्यप्रा । अथा न इंद्र सोमपा गिरामुपश्रुतिं चर ॥ एहि स्तोमाँ अभि स्वराभि गृणीहि आ रूव । "Yoke thy two maned bright horses (cf below युनन्मि ते केशिना हरी), strong (males) which fill their girths, then, O Indra Soma-drinker, act the hearkening towards our words, come, give voice in answer to our hymns of praise, utter

the word, cry aloud"; and the previous verse I.10.2. तादिम्द्रो अर्थं चेतित यूथेन विष्णिरेजिति ॥ "Then Indra gives us knowledge of the goal, a bull with the herd (of his rays यूथा गवां), he moves (towards the goal)."

Indra's hearing of the word उपश्रुति has a meaning as is shown by this parallel passage. His hearing is for a response, the divine Mind answering with its word of Truth गृणीहि आ रुव to the human word that seeks the Truth. This gives a connected sense to मातथा इव, do not seem to give another than the right answer; do not confuse our minds with error. Why? Because it is when Indra makes men सुनृतावतः, that is, gives them possession of the mind and word of the Truth that he leads them towards the अर्थ, तादिम्द्रो अर्थ चेतित, the goal of Truth, the supreme levels rising from height to height सानोः सानुमारहत् I.10.2.

[14/385]

The verses 10.1.2-4, mentioned above are translated elsewhere as below -

```
यत्सानोः सानुमारुहद्भूर्यस्पष्ट कर्त्वं ।
तदिद्रो अर्थं चेतति यूथेन वृष्णिरेजति ॥ 01.010.02 ॥
```

```
यत् । सानोः । सानुम् । आ । अरुहत् । भूरि । अस्पष्ट । कर्त्वम् । तत् । इन्द्रः । अर्थम् । चेति । यूथेन । यूथेन । वृष्णिः । एजिति । एजिति ।  yat । sānoḥ । sānum । ā । aruhat । bhūri । aspaṣṭa । kartvam । tat । indraḥ । artham । cetati । yūthena । vṛṣṇiḥ । ejati ॥
```

<sup>1</sup>When <sup>4,5</sup>one climbeth <sup>2</sup>from plateau <sup>3</sup>to plateau, <sup>6</sup>a rich <sup>8</sup>activity <sup>7</sup>expresses itself, <sup>9</sup>then <sup>10</sup>Indra <sup>12a</sup>bringeth <sup>11</sup>the substance of thought <sup>12b</sup>into consciousness, <sup>15</sup>he moves <sup>14</sup>a lover (master) <sup>13</sup>with his mate (or <sup>15</sup>vibrates <sup>13</sup>with the force and <sup>14</sup>mastery of his action). [14/205]

[Alt.] <sup>1</sup>As <sup>4,5</sup>one ascends <sup>2</sup>from peak <sup>3</sup>to peak, <sup>7</sup>there is made clear <sup>6</sup>the much <sup>8</sup>that has still to be done [The Human Cycle; CWSA 25/268]. <sup>9</sup>Then <sup>10</sup>Indra <sup>12</sup>gives us knowledge <sup>11</sup>of the goal, <sup>14</sup>a bull <sup>13</sup>with the herd (of his rays) <sup>15</sup>he moves (towards the goal) [14/385].

<sup>13</sup> यूथ - joining, mate, that to which one is yoked; also force, strength. [14/205 fn 1]

```
युक्ष्वा हि केशिना हरी वृषणा कक्ष्यप्रा।
अथा न इंद्र सोमपा गिरामुपश्रुतिं चर॥ 01.010.03॥
```

```
युक्ष्व<sup>1</sup> । हि<sup>2</sup> । केशिना<sup>3</sup> । हरी<sup>4</sup> इति । वृषणा<sup>5</sup> । कक्ष्यऽप्रा<sup>6</sup> । अथ<sup>7</sup> । नः<sup>8</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>9</sup> । सोमऽपाः<sup>10</sup> । गिराम्<sup>11</sup> । उपऽश्रुतिम्<sup>12</sup> । चर<sup>13</sup> ॥ yukṣva | hi | keśinā | harī iti | vṛṣaṇā | kakṣya-prā | atha | naḥ | indra | soma-pāḥ | girām | upa-śrutim | cara ॥
```

<sup>1</sup>Yoke thou thy <sup>3</sup>maned <sup>4</sup>steeds, <sup>5</sup>covering with mastery <sup>6</sup>fill [prā] the containing soul

[kakṣya], <sup>7</sup>then, <sup>9</sup>O Indra, <sup>10</sup>drinker [pāḥ] of the nectar [soma], <sup>12,13</sup>respond [upa cara] with the Sruti [śrutim] <sup>8</sup>to our <sup>11</sup>words. [14/205]

<sup>1</sup>Yoke <sup>3</sup>thy two maned <sup>4</sup>bright horses, <sup>5</sup>strong (males) <sup>6</sup>which fill their girths, <sup>7</sup>then, <sup>9</sup>O Indra <sup>10</sup>Soma-drinker, <sup>12,13</sup>act the hearkening towards our words, come, give voice in answer <sup>11</sup>to our hymns of praise, utter the word, cry aloud. [14/385]

- <sup>4</sup> the two shining horses of Indra; the two vision-powers of the supramental Truth-Conciousness; right-hand and left-hand, probably. As horses symbolising power of knowledge they yoke themselves to the chariot of Indra, the liberated pure mind. (15/467 fn 5)
- <sup>12</sup> Sruti in Sanscrit is a technical term, originally, for the means by which Vedic knowledge is acquired, inspiration in the suprarational mind. (14/105)
- <sup>11-13</sup> act [upa cara] the hearkening [śrutim] towards our words [girām], come [upa cara], give voice in answer [śrutim]

## एहि स्तोमाँ अभि स्वराभि गृणीह्या रुव । ब्रह्म च नो वसो सचेंद्र यज्ञं च वर्धय ॥ 01.010.04 ॥

```
आ^1 । इहि^2 । स्तोमान्^3 । अभि^4 । स्वर^5 । अभि^6 । गृणीहि^7 । आ^8 । रुव^9 । ब्रह्म^{10} । च^{11} । नः^{12} । वसो^{13} इति । सचा^{14} । इन्द्र^{15} । यज्ञम्^{16} । च^{17} । वर्धय^{18} ॥
```

ā | ihi | stomān | abhi | svara | abhi | gṛṇīhi | ā | ruva | brahma | ca | nah | vaso iti | sacā | indra | yajñam | ca | vardhaya ||

<sup>1,2</sup>Come, <sup>4,5</sup>answer <sup>3</sup>to our songs of praise, <sup>7</sup>speak them out <sup>6</sup>as they rise, <sup>8,9</sup>cry out thy response; <sup>14</sup>attach thyself to <sup>12</sup>our <sup>10</sup>mind, <sup>13</sup>O King, <sup>15</sup>O Indra, <sup>17</sup>and <sup>18</sup>increase in us <sup>16</sup>the Yajna. [14/205]

## [Notes]

Ukthyam is the thing desired & to be expressed. **Brahma** is the *movement from soul into mind* - it brings out the Ukthyam out of the soul into the mind state, *mati* so that the soul-movement or soul-state is expressed in the *heart* or *temperament*. Vachas or Gir is the *movement from mind into speech* as a prayer or praise. Vachas or Gir *as prayer* is called Uktha. Vachas or Gir *as praise* has two functions - Shansa is the *expression* in the sadhaka of the divine *activit;* **Stoma** is the *confirmation* or firm extablishment of the *activity* once expressed.

[16/726-7]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> word of wisdom (10.4.7);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> O shining one (5.3.10); Prince of Treasure (6.2.1)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> sacrifice (1.20.2); action or effort internal or external directed towards the gods or immortal principles of higher being by this lower or mortal inhabitant. [14/360]

## Sukta 86 [1-3]

### [Introduction]

The eighty fifth & eighty sixth hymns of the first Mandala, hymns of the Rishi Gotama to the Maruts, are of especial importance, because they **fix the subjective character & functions of the Maruts** with a greater clearness than most of the suktas addressed to these deities; for in these others the material symbol is so prominent as to veil for modern minds the truths of our inner being and experience which it symbolises. [14/386]

### 01.086.01 [14/386]

```
मरुतो यस्य हि क्षये पाथा दिवो विमहसः ।
स सुगोपातमो जनः ॥

मरुतः¹ । यस्य² । हि³ । क्षये⁴ । पाथ⁵ । दिवः⁶ । विऽमहसः² ।
सः³ । सुऽगोपातमः⁰ । जनः¹⁰ ॥

marutaḥ | yasya | hi | kṣaye | pātha | divaḥ | vi-mahasaḥ | saḥ | su-gopātamaḥ | janaḥ ॥
```

<sup>1</sup>O Maruts, <sup>3</sup>verily, <sup>4a</sup>in <sup>2</sup>whosoever's <sup>4b</sup>dwellings <sup>5</sup>ye protect, <sup>7</sup>the spreading [vi] energies [mahasaḥ] <sup>6</sup>of Heaven, <sup>8</sup>he is <sup>9</sup>the most [tamaḥ] safely guarded [su gopā] <sup>10</sup>of men. [14/386]

#### [Notes]

In this verse I cannot accept pátha in Sayana's sense, somam pibatha, drink the nectar. Pátha clearly prepares us for the sugopátamo in the third páda of the rik and means "protect". Divo cannot mean "from heaven", since there is no verb of motion; it must, therefore, be connected with vimahasah. The Maruts are the diffused energies (vi-mahas) of Div, the mental world; they are the rays of the ideal knowledge-force, the Vijnana, pouring itself out in mind and diffusing itself in action of mental knowledge. The expression divo vimahasah gives the justification of sugopátamo; because the Maruts are these diffused energies of the Truth, Right, Wideness above, therefore their protection is perfectly effective for the Sacrificer.

[14/386]

### 01.086.02 [14/387]

```
यज्ञैर्वा यज्ञवाहसो विप्रस्य वा मतीनां।
मरुतः शृणुता हवं॥
यज्ञैः<sup>1</sup>। वा²। यज्ञऽवाहसः³। विप्रस्य<sup>4</sup>। वा⁵। मतीनाम्<sup>6</sup>।
मरुतः<sup>7</sup>। शृणुत<sup>8</sup>। हवम्<sup>9</sup>॥
```

yajñaiḥ | vā | yajña-vāhasaḥ | viprasya | vā | matīnām | marutah | śrnuta | havam ∥

<sup>3a</sup>Ye who <sup>1</sup>by your sacrifices <sup>3b</sup>uphold <sup>2</sup>alike <sup>3b</sup>our sacrifice, <sup>5</sup>and <sup>6</sup>the thoughts <sup>4</sup>of the seer, <sup>7</sup>O Maruts, <sup>8</sup>hear <sup>9</sup>my call. [14/387]

### [Notes]

The Maruts bear the action of the sacrifice, says Gotama, yajnair [yajñaiḥ]. We have here the fundamental sense of yajna coming to the surface; yajna is really the putting out of force which constitutes the effort of the Yati; it is yatna applied or devoted to a particular object or to a particular person; from this latter sense we get the idea of giving and sacrifice. The Maruts uphold [vāhasaḥ] the sacrifice [yajña] of force, joy or being in the human individual by sacrifices [yajñaiḥ] of force, joy or being from the store, the samudra, of the mental Brahman,— divas [divaḥ]. In other words by outpourings into activity of the universal substance which they as gods have at their command they support the outpouring into being by man of the individual store which he has at command. Vá .. vá means rather, "both .. and", than "either .. or". It is affirmative like vai. Váshabdah samuchchaye, says Sayana. Matìnám depends by a very natural figure on the idea of bearing in "váhaso", the second part of the preceding compound, which casts out from itself the shadow of an implied "vahnayah" or "vodhárah". The Maruts are upholders [vāhasaḥ] not only of action, but of the thoughts or mind states [matīnām] that express themselves in action —still, because they are divo vimahasah the thought continues logically from the first verse.

[14/386-7]

#### 01.086.03 [14/388]

## उत वा यस्य वाजिनोऽनु विप्रमतक्षत। स गंता गोमति व्रजे॥

```
उत<sup>1</sup> । वा<sup>2</sup> । यस्य<sup>3</sup> । वाजिनः <sup>4</sup> । अनु<sup>5</sup> । विप्रम्<sup>6</sup> । अतक्षत<sup>7</sup> । सः <sup>8</sup> । गन्ता<sup>9</sup> । गोऽमित<sup>10</sup> । व्रजे<sup>11</sup> ॥ uta । vā । yasya । vājinaḥ । anu । vipram । atakṣata । saḥ | gantā | go-mati | vraje ॥
```

<sup>1,2</sup>Then too, <sup>8</sup>whosoever <sup>4</sup>has substance & <sup>3</sup>in him <sup>7</sup>ye have shaped <sup>5</sup>aright <sup>6</sup>his knowledge, <sup>9</sup>moves <sup>10</sup>in the radiant <sup>11</sup>march. [14/388]

#### [Notes]

**Uta vá**, "And besides", "moreover"; the Rishi is giving a fresh aspect of the activity of the Maruts; as diffused energies [vi-mahasaḥ] of an illuminated mentality [divaḥ] & therefore efficient protectors of our mental being, substance & gains [su-gopātamaḥ], not

only are they upholders [vāhasaḥ] of our outgoing action [yajña] and upholders [vāhasaḥ] of our illuminated mind states [matīnām], but they are the formers of being & thought & image, inward & outward, like Indra their chief (Indrajyesthá Marudganáh), who is surúpakritnu, a maker of perfect forms [see 1.4.1].

**Vájino** may be an epithet either of yasya or of the subject of atakshata. I think that, like vírasya in the next line, it is meant to describe the state of the sacrificer's being which is the condition of the action described in the rest of the sentence, not so much the condition necessary in the Maruts for their work of formation, although that also is perfectly suitable to the sense.

There is a certain difficulty also about **vipram**. Is it an accusative governed in sense by anu or by atakshata? The former is only possible if we suppose vipra to have, besides its ordinary sense of enlightened, also, like kavi and rishi, the sense of enlightenment. It would be perfectly legitimate to assign this sense to the word and we may even say that it must, in the origins of the Sanscrit language, have borne it for a time; but it is a question of fact whether it still bore it in the language of the Veda. It is, I think, necessary to take it so here, because of yasya. If vipra meant the seer, we should have yam & not yasya. As it is, vipram is evidently something in the sacrificer which the Maruts mould into shape, anu, according to the energy from the vijnana above.

For **atakshata** is the defining into shape of the indefinite substance of mind in Div, through yajna and mati, putting forth of force for activity and movement of the mind state into mental thought & feeling. By these movements the Maruts shape the mental enlightenment of the seer into a well-arranged and well-formed knowledge.

As a result, **sa gantá gomati vraje**, he has freedom of movement in the luminous ordered motion of the Chit in mind, vraja in the sense of regular movement, or in the luminous throng of thoughts from above, vraja in the sense of herd or assemblage. The rays of thought, descending from above, are assembled in their movement, the rashmín vyúha of the Isha Upanishad, and among them the man of full substance, right thought & action protected & energised by the Maruts moves a formed and complete thinker & knower, freed from the darkness and the twilight of lower states.

[14/386-7]

In these three verses the powers & functions of the Maruts are defined, by virtue of which they are the deities the Rishi chooses for invocation in this hymn. Because they are the supporters, energisers & formers of the knowledge in him, therefore he calls them for the action desired by him in this sukta. So much is praise; the rest of the hymn is prayer.

[14/388]

## Sukta 122 [1-3]

## 01.122.01 [14/389]

# प्र वः पांतं रघुमन्यवोऽंधो यज्ञं रुद्राय मीळ्हुषे भरध्वं । दिवो अस्तोष्यसुरस्य वीरैरिषुध्येव मरुतो रोदस्योः ॥

प्र¹ । वः² । पान्तम्³ । रघुऽमन्यवः⁴ । अन्धः⁵ । यज्ञम् $^6$  । रुद्राय $^7$  । मीळ्हुषे $^8$  । भरध्वम् $^9$  । दिवः $^{10}$  । अस्तोषि $^{11}$  । असुरस्य $^{12}$  । वीरैः $^{13}$  । इषुध्याऽइव $^{14}$  । मरुतः $^{15}$  । रोदस्योः $^{16}$  ॥

pra | vaḥ | pāntam | raghu-manyavaḥ | andhaḥ | yajñam | rudrāya | mīlhuṣe | bharadhvam | divaḥ | astoṣi | asurasya | vīraiḥ | iṣudhyā-iva | marutaḥ | rodasyoḥ ||

[Sayana] <sup>1,9</sup>Offer perfectly <sup>7</sup>to Rudra, <sup>8</sup>rainer of the fruit, <sup>3</sup>the protective <sup>5</sup>sacrificial food, <sup>4</sup>O light in anger (priests); <sup>11</sup>I praise <sup>15</sup>the Maruts <sup>16</sup>in the two firmaments & <sup>10</sup>the driver out from heaven <sup>12</sup>of the Asura <sup>13</sup>with his heroes <sup>14</sup>by means of the quiver. [14/389]

<sup>9</sup>Bring <sup>1</sup>forward <sup>5</sup>the substance, <sup>4</sup>O ye who are swift in impetuous passion, <sup>6</sup>a sacrifice <sup>7</sup>for Rudra <sup>8</sup>who hath befriended <sup>3</sup>even that which maintaineth you; <sup>13</sup>by the strengths <sup>12</sup>of the mighty One <sup>11</sup>I sit established <sup>10</sup>in heaven, <sup>15</sup>O Maruts, <sup>16</sup>yea in the two firmaments, <sup>14</sup>as [iva] an arrow in a quiver [isudhyā]. [14/389]

```
^{4}रघुमन्यवो—रघु = swift मन्यु = θνμός, mind, passion, soul. [14/389]; ^{8} मीळ्हुषे = kindly, friendly [14/389]
```

### 01.122.02 [14/389-90]

# पत्नीव पूर्वहूतिं वावृधध्या उषासानक्ता पुरुधा विदाने । स्तरीर्नात्कं व्युतं वसाना सूर्यस्य श्रिया सुदृशी हिरण्यैः ॥

पत्नीऽइव¹ । पूर्वऽहूतिम्² । ववृधध्यै³ । उषसानक्ता⁴ । पुरुधा⁵ । विदाने॰ इति । स्तरीः<sup>7</sup> । न<sup>8</sup> । अत्कम्९ । विऽउतम्¹० । वसाना¹¹ । सूर्यस्य¹² । श्रिया¹³ । सुऽदृशी¹⁴ । हिरण्यैः¹⁵ ॥

patnī-iva | pūrva-hūtim | vavṛdhadhyai | uṣasānaktā | purudhā | vidāne iti | starīh | na | atkam | vi-utam | vasānā | sūryasya | śriyā | su-drśī | hiranyaih ||

[Sayana] <sup>1</sup>As a wife <sup>3</sup>to increase <sup>2</sup>the former call (of her husband becomes swift of gait), so may <sup>4</sup>Dawn & Night <sup>5</sup>variously <sup>6</sup>known (by various mantras) or <sup>5</sup>variously <sup>6</sup>knowing (many ways of increasing us) come quickly; <sup>8</sup>like the sun, <sup>11</sup>wearing <sup>9</sup>a form <sup>7</sup>well-connected <sup>15</sup>with golden rays and <sup>10</sup>extended, <sup>14</sup>well seen <sup>13</sup>by the brightness <sup>12</sup>of the sun (may Usha protect our former call). [14/389]

<sup>1</sup>Like [iva] a wife [patnī] <sup>3</sup>for increase <sup>2</sup>of our former [pūrva] offering [hūtim] <sup>4</sup>Dawn & Night <sup>6a</sup>be <sup>5</sup>manifoldly <sup>6b</sup>manifested; Dawn, <sup>11</sup>wearing Being <sup>10</sup>sewn together <sup>8</sup>like <sup>9</sup>garments, <sup>14</sup>seeing [dṛśī] perfectly [su] <sup>13</sup>by the power <sup>12</sup>of the sun, <sup>15</sup>by his golden brilliances. [14/390]

[Alt] <sup>11</sup>wearing <sup>10a</sup>the far-flung (vi - 3.54.9) <sup>9</sup>light (4.18.5) <sup>10b</sup>of infinity (utam - 3.54.9) <sup>8</sup>like <sup>9</sup>a robe (4.18.5)

 $<sup>^{11}</sup>$  अस्तोषि = I stood firm, was established. [14/389];  $^{14}$  as arrows of impulsions (5.57.2) in a quiver (1.33.3)

<sup>10</sup>sewn together <sup>7</sup>with many layers (10.69.7)

<sup>4</sup> Night and Day, symbols of the alternation of the divine and human consciousness in us. The Night of our ordinary consciousness holds and prepares all that the Dawn brings out into conscious being. [15/410 fn 5]

## 01.122.03 [14/390]

## ममत्तु नः परिज्मा वसर्हा ममत्तु वातो अपां वृषण्वान् । शिशीतमिंद्रापर्वता युवं नस्तन्नो विश्वे वरिवस्यंतु देवाः ॥

ममत्तु¹ । नः² । परिऽज्मा³ । वसर्हा⁴ । ममत्तु⁵ । वातः⁶ । अपाम्७ । वृषण्ऽवान् $^8$  । शिशीतम् $^9$  । इन्द्रापर्वता¹⁰ । युवम् $^{11}$  । नः $^{12}$  । तत् $^{13}$  । नः $^{14}$  । विश्वे $^{15}$  । वरिवस्यन्तु $^{16}$  । देवाः $^{17}$  ॥

mamattu | naḥ | pari-jmā | vasarhā | mamattu | vātaḥ | apām | vṛṣaṇ-vān | śiśītam | indrāparvatā | yuvam | naḥ | tat | naḥ | viśve | varivasyantu | devāḥ ||

[Sayana] <sup>1a</sup>May <sup>4</sup>Agni, destroyer of coverings (trees etc), <sup>3</sup>widely who goes abroad, <sup>1b</sup>intoxicate <sup>2</sup>us & <sup>5a</sup>may <sup>6</sup>the wind <sup>8</sup>that is rainer <sup>7</sup>of the waters <sup>5b</sup>intoxicate <sup>2</sup>us; <sup>10</sup>O Indra & Parjanya, <sup>9a</sup>do <sup>11</sup>you <sup>9b</sup>make <sup>12</sup>us <sup>9c</sup>sharp; <sup>13</sup>therefore (because we praise) <sup>16a</sup>may <sup>15</sup>the all <sup>17</sup>gods <sup>16b</sup>be willing to give <sup>14</sup>us <sup>16c</sup>plenty of food. [14/390]

<sup>1a</sup>May <sup>3</sup>he the wide-pervading <sup>4</sup>who destroyeth [hā] all coverings [vasar] <sup>1b</sup>be full of rapture <sup>2</sup>in us; <sup>5a</sup>may <sup>6</sup>the Wind <sup>5b</sup>be full of rapture, <sup>8</sup>he who is masterful <sup>7</sup>over the waters; <sup>10</sup>O Indra & Parvata, <sup>9a</sup>do <sup>11</sup>ye <sup>9b</sup>become keen <sup>12</sup>in us, and <sup>16a</sup>may <sup>15</sup>all <sup>17</sup>the gods <sup>14</sup>in us <sup>16b</sup>attain their supreme substance. [14/390]

### Sukta 123 [1]

### 01.123.01 [14/391-2]

# पृथू रथो दक्षिणाया अयोज्यैनं देवासो अमृतासो अस्थुः। कृष्णादुदस्थादर्या विहायाश्चिकित्संती मानुषाय क्षयाय॥

पृथुः । रथः । दक्षिणायाः । अयोजि । आ । एनम् । देवासः । अमृतासः । अस्थुः । कृष्णात् । उत् । उत् । अस्थात् । अर्या । विऽहायाः । चिकित्सन्ती । मानुषाय । सयाय । ॥

pṛthuḥ | rathaḥ | dakṣiṇāyāḥ | ayoji | ā | enam | devāsaḥ | amṛtāsaḥ | asthuḥ | kṛṣṇāt | ut | asthāt | aryā | vi-hāyāḥ | cikitsantī | mānuṣāya | kṣayāya ||

<sup>3</sup>Intelligence <sup>4</sup>has yoked <sup>2</sup>her car; <sup>8</sup>the deathless <sup>7</sup>gods <sup>5,9</sup>take their seats <sup>6</sup>in the car. <sup>13</sup>She noble and <sup>14</sup>wide & vast in her being <sup>11,12</sup>has risen up <sup>10</sup>out of the black darkness, <sup>15</sup>bringing knowledge, perception, vision, <sup>17</sup>for the firm establishing <sup>16</sup>of the mind in its illumination. [14/391-2; See Notes below]

<sup>1</sup>The wide <sup>2</sup>chariot <sup>3</sup>of the Reason <sup>4</sup>has been yoked, <sup>6</sup>this <sup>8</sup>all the immortal <sup>7</sup>gods <sup>5,9</sup>have ascended. <sup>10</sup>From the blackness <sup>11,12</sup>she has arisen <sup>13</sup>who is noble and <sup>14</sup>vast <sup>15</sup>seeking knowledge <sup>16</sup>for the mind's <sup>17</sup>foundation. [14/251]

<sup>10</sup> the tamoguna is always represented in Yoga by the black colour. [14/391]

### [Notes]

विक्षणायाः विक्षणा in this verse may be an epithet of Usha, the Dawn. There is also a goddess Dakshina in the Veda, who is a female energy depending on the god Daksha. Daksha being the god who conducts the faculty of discriminative judgment, Dakshina is the faculty he conducts, intelligence, discrimination or reason.

Intelligence [dakṣiṇāyāḥ] has yoked [ayoji] her car [rathaḥ], instituted, that is to say, the joy of her activities; the deathless [amṛtāsaḥ] gods [devāsaḥ] take their seats [ā asthuḥ] in the car [enam], not as Sayana suggests to go to the material sacrifice in the car of dawn, but to take their part in the internal yajna in the chariot of the Intelligence. In this hymn, however, since it is the dawn of realisation in the mind that is intended, Dakshina and Usha are possibly identified or at any rate so closely associated that their action and epithets are almost in common.

Intelligence or Dawn has risen up [ut asthāt] out of the black darkness [kṛṣṇāt]; illumination of Intelligence has come out of the obscuration of ignorance or aprakasha; कृष्णात् from the black is a description of the tamoguna which is always represented in Yoga by the black colour. Dakshina or Usha is अर्या, noble, one of the high gods that help as opposed to the Dasyus, the dark & ignoble enemies of the spirit; she is विहायाः, either wide or various in

her motion or wide & vast in her being, बृहती, a power of the Mahas, a birth from the wideness of the truth of things.

She rises चिकित्सन्ती मानुषाय क्षणाय. Sayana's interpretation, "healing the disease of darkness with a view to human habitation", is obviously a forced modern gloss. चिकित्सन्ती in the Veda differs in sense from कित् (चिकेत; केतु) only by the addition of the general idea of continuity or else of frequency or prolonged unfinished action. Dakshina or Usha, the dawn of mental illumination, brings knowledge, perception, vision, in a word केतु [cikitsantī] for the firm establishing either of the mind in its illumination or of the human sadhaka in the fresh spiritual position or abiding place [kṣayāya] he has gained in the progress of his yoga. क्ष्य is frequently turned in this sense by the figurative & symbolical language of the Vedas. Or else it may be that Dakshina seeks certainty of knowledge (compare विचिकित्सा) for the firm establishment of the mind in its gettings.

[14/391-2]

## Sukta 176 [1-6]

## 01.176.01 [14/393]

# मित्स नो वस्यइष्टय इंद्रमिंदो वृषा विश । ऋघायमाण इन्वसि शत्रुमंति न विंदसि ॥

मित्सि । नः  $^2$  । वस्यः ऽइष्टये  $^3$  । इन्द्रम्  $^4$  । इन्दो  $^5$  इति । वृषा  $^6$  । आ  $^7$  । विश  $^8$  । ऋघायमाणः  $^9$  । इन्विस  $^{10}$  । शत्रुम्  $^{11}$  । अन्ति  $^{12}$  । न $^{13}$  । विन्दिस  $^{14}$  ॥

matsi | naḥ | vasyaḥ-iṣṭaye | indram | indo iti | vṛṣā | ā | viśa | ṛghāyamāṇaḥ | invasi | śatrum | anti | na | vindasi ||

<sup>1</sup>Be rapturous <sup>2</sup>in us and <sup>3</sup>a dwelling [vasyaḥ] for the sacrifice [iṣṭaye], <sup>7,8</sup>enter <sup>6</sup>with mastery <sup>4</sup>into Indra, <sup>5</sup>O Soma; <sup>10</sup>thou art powerful, <sup>9</sup>moving forward, and <sup>14</sup>thou meetest <sup>13</sup>no <sup>11</sup>hostile forces <sup>12</sup>on thy way. [14/393]

### [Notes]

Indra = pure Mind. Indu = Ananda. *Ishtaye* = for sacrifice or for wish fulfilled or for impulse or force of action. *Vrisha* = as master or strongly or abundantly. ऋषायमान = going straight up or ahead. The sortilege indicates the control of buddhi by the Ananda-tattwa of mind in its full force & abundance for thought, emotion & action and the forward & upward movement of the Yoga free from internal enemies. This movement begins decidedly today & progressively frees itself from the relics of the old movement of battle & struggling advance. Hitherto the movement was only being prepared. Now it is ready.

### [14/417]

The force described has established itself in the siddhi; effort, no longer self-effort, manifests itself as a force throwing itself [ṛghāyamāṇaḥ] on the enemy & breaking down all opposition. This struggle is the working of mental force (Indra) possessed by the Vijnana and filled with mental ananda (Soma). Whenever Indra is thus infused with Soma, opposition seems to disappear [śatrum anti na vindasi]; it is only when Indra works without Soma, that the opposition has strength to prevail or at least to resist.

[Record of Yoga-I, CWSA 10/164]

01.176.02 [14/393]

तस्मिन्ना वेशया गिरो य एकश्चर्षणीनां। अनु स्वधा यमुप्यते यवं न चर्कृषद्रूषा॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> charging in the fight (1.61.13); going straight (1.10.8)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> within us (5.76.2), nearby (1.94.9)

```
तस्मिन्<sup>1</sup> | आ<sup>2</sup> | वेशय<sup>3</sup> | गिरः<sup>4</sup> | यः<sup>5</sup> | एकः<sup>6</sup> | चर्षणीनाम्<sup>7</sup> | अनु<sup>8</sup> | स्वधा<sup>9</sup> | यम्<sup>10</sup> | उप्यते<sup>11</sup> | यवम्<sup>12</sup> | न<sup>13</sup> | चर्कृषत्<sup>14</sup> | वृषा<sup>15</sup> || tasmin | ā | veśaya | giraḥ | yaḥ | ekaḥ | carṣaṇīnām | anu | svadhā | yam | upyate | yavam | na | carkṛṣat | vṛṣā ||
```

<sup>1</sup>In him <sup>2,3</sup>give to dwell <sup>4</sup>our self-expressions, <sup>5</sup>who is <sup>6</sup>alone <sup>7</sup>of the lords of action, and <sup>8</sup>according to <sup>10</sup>his movement <sup>11a</sup>is <sup>9</sup>self-state <sup>11b</sup>sown in us & <sup>15</sup>masterfully <sup>14</sup>he cultivates <sup>12</sup>that crop. [14/393]

### [Notes]

The Srutis [giraḥ] of the Vijnana are to be established [ā veśaya] by Ananda [indo] in Vijnana Buddhi [indram ā viśa - preceding verse] which governs all the lower actions; the self-fixity [svadhā] of the higher Nature in its law of works is to be sown as a seed [upyate] in all the nature of the vijnana buddhi and perfected [carkṛṣat] as corn [yavam na] is perfected by the rains & cleared [of] chaff on the threshing floor.

[Record of Yoga-I, CWSA 10/417-8]

### 01.176.03 [14/392]

यस्य विश्वानि हस्तयोः पंच क्षितीनां वसु । स्पाशयस्व यो अस्मध्रुग्दिव्येवाशनिर्जिह ॥

```
यस्य^1 । विश्वानि^2 । हस्तयोः^3 । पञ्च^4 । क्षितीनाम्^5 । वसु^6 । स्पाशयस्व^7 । यः^8 । अस्मऽध्रुक्^9 । दिव्याऽइव^{10} । अशिनः^{11} । जिह^{12} ॥
```

yasya | viśvāni | hastayoḥ | pañca | kṣitīnām | vasu | spāśayasva | yaḥ | asma-dhruk | divyā-iva | aśaniḥ | jahi ||

O thou <sup>1</sup>in whose <sup>3</sup>two hands are <sup>2</sup>all <sup>6</sup>the possessions <sup>4</sup>of our five <sup>5</sup>dwelling places, <sup>7</sup>make clear to our eyes <sup>8</sup>him who <sup>9</sup>betrays [dhruk] us [asma], <sup>12</sup>slay him <sup>10</sup>even in heaven <sup>11</sup>becoming the thunderbolt. [14/392]

[Alt] <sup>12</sup>slay him <sup>8</sup>who <sup>9</sup>would do us harm (1.36.16) <sup>10</sup>as [iva] [would slay] a divine [divyā] <sup>11</sup>thunderbolt

### 01.176.04 [14/392]

असुन्वंतं समं जिह दूणाशं यो न ते मयः। अस्मभ्यमस्य वेदनं दद्धि सूरिश्चिदोहते॥

```
असुन्वन्तम्<sup>1</sup> । समम्<sup>2</sup> । जिह<sup>3</sup> । दुःऽनशम्<sup>4</sup> । यः<sup>5</sup> । न<sup>6</sup> । ते<sup>7</sup> । मयः<sup>8</sup> ।
अस्मभ्यम्<sup>9</sup> । अस्य<sup>10</sup> । वेदनम्<sup>11</sup> । दिद्ध<sup>12</sup> । सूरिः<sup>13</sup> । चित्<sup>14</sup> । ओहते<sup>15</sup> ॥
```

asunvantam | samam | jahi | duḥ-naśam | yaḥ | na | te | mayaḥ | asmabhyam | asya | vedanam | daddhi | sūriḥ | cit | ohate ||

<sup>3</sup>Slay <sup>1</sup>him who presses not out the nectar, <sup>4</sup>the indifferent and oppressed in hope, <sup>5</sup>who <sup>6</sup>is not <sup>7</sup>thy <sup>8</sup>lover, <sup>12</sup>give <sup>9</sup>us <sup>11</sup>the knowledge <sup>10</sup>of him <sup>13,14</sup>becoming utterly luminous to the worshipper <sup>15</sup>so that he bears up thy activities. [14/392]

### [Notes: 1.76.3-4]

Experienced, Dec 14 & 15th 1913. There are Powers of pure mind which are indifferent, equal to all things [samam], as in possession of the samata,—but they are void of active delight; they do not press out the wine of immortal delight [asunvantam], they possess man in that state when, his hopes oppressed [duḥ-naśam], he takes refuge in a passive & equal indifference [samam], and is no longer [na] in love [mayaḥ] with mental activities [te]. In this state man takes this enemy of Indra & of his own perfection as a friend and helper. Mental force becoming entirely luminous in knowledge, súrih, is to pierce this dangerous disguise & make clear to the inner eye [spāśayasva] the true nature of this harmful agency [asma-dhruk], sama indeed, but asunvan, sama because dunasha & not because of equal delight. He is to be slain [jahi] in the pure mind [divyā] where he dwells by Indra in the form of the thunderbolt [aśaniḥ iva], mind force informed with vaidyuta energy from Mayas. A uhate is proleptic; the result of Indra or mind force becoming entirely luminous with the solar light of the ideal knowledge [sūriḥ] is to perfect the mental power of the Yogin so that he is strong to support & hold [ohate] all the activities of mental knowledge & of the temperament in their fullness. [14/392-3; Record of Yoga CWSA 11/1319]

## 01.176.05 [14/393]

# आवो यस्य द्विबईसोऽर्केषु सानुषगसत्। आजाविंद्रस्येंदो प्रावो वाजेषु वाजिनं॥

```
आवः<sup>1</sup> । यस्य<sup>2</sup> । द्विऽबर्हसः<sup>3</sup> । अर्केषु<sup>4</sup> । सानुषक्<sup>5</sup> । असत्<sup>6</sup> ।
आजौ<sup>7</sup> । इन्द्रस्य<sup>8</sup> । इन्दो<sup>9</sup> इति । प्र<sup>10</sup> । आवः<sup>11</sup> । वाजेषु<sup>12</sup> । वाजिनम्<sup>13</sup> ॥
āvaḥ | yasya | dvi-barhasaḥ | arkeṣu | sānuṣak | asat |
ājau | indrasya | indo iti | pra | āvah | vājesu | vājinam ॥
```

<sup>3</sup>He who has the twofold [dvi] fullness [barhasaḥ] and <sup>1</sup>his created being <sup>6</sup>is <sup>5</sup>free from flaw or crevice (continuous) <sup>4</sup>in our realisations, <sup>7a</sup>in <sup>2</sup>that <sup>8</sup>Indra's <sup>7b</sup>struggle, <sup>9</sup>O Indu, <sup>10,11</sup>prolong (protect) <sup>13</sup>his richness <sup>12</sup>in its havings. [14/393]

 $<sup>^{3}</sup>$  who has fullness of the two worlds (4.5.3 - 16/667), who has the biune energy of earth and heaven (5.80.4)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> in our songs of illumination (5.5.4)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> ānuṣak. Without interruption or gap; He [here, Indra] stands in front of our consciousness, leader of all our powers, to guide and carry on our Godward work, so that there shall be no interruption, no gap in the order of the sacrifice, the right stages of its march to the gods, the right placing of its works according to the times and seasons of the Truth. [15/442 *fn* 2]

### 01.176.06 [14/393]

# यथा पूर्वेभ्यो जित्तृभ्य इंद्र मय इवापो न तृष्यते बभूथ। तामनु त्वा निविदं जोहवीमि विद्यामेषं वृजनं जीरदानुं॥

यथा¹ । पूर्वेभ्यः² । जिरतृऽभ्यः³ । इन्द्र⁴ । मयःऽइव⁵ । आपः⁶ । न¹ । तृष्यते $^8$  । बभूथ $^9$  । ताम्¹⁰ । अनु¹¹ । त्वा¹² । निऽविदम्¹³ । जोहवीिम¹⁴ । विद्याम¹⁵ । इषम्¹⁶ । वृजनम्¹ˀ । जीरऽदानुम्¹ $^8$  ॥

yathā | pūrvebhyaḥ | jaritṛ-bhyaḥ | indra | mayaḥ-iva | āpaḥ | na | tṛṣyate | babhūtha | tām | anu | tvā | ni-vidam | johavīmi | vidyāma | iṣam | vṛjanam | jīra-dānum ||

<sup>1</sup>As <sup>2</sup>to thy former <sup>3</sup>adorers, <sup>4</sup>O Indra, <sup>9</sup>thou cam'st into being <sup>5</sup>as [iva] a lover [mayaḥ], <sup>7</sup>like <sup>6</sup>waters <sup>8</sup>to the thirsty, <sup>11a</sup>even after <sup>10</sup>that <sup>11b</sup>manner <sup>13</sup>of soul-experience <sup>14</sup>I call <sup>12</sup>to thee. <sup>15</sup>May we find <sup>16</sup>the force <sup>18</sup>that is intense & pierces <sup>17</sup>in the slaying. [14/393]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>in the wake of (3.15.3) <sup>10</sup>that <sup>13</sup>inmost knowledge of the being (1.96.2)

 $<sup>^{16}</sup>$  iṣam – The power that enables us to make the journey through the night of our being to the divine Light [15/413 fn 2]

<sup>[</sup>Alt] <sup>16</sup>the impulsion <sup>18</sup>that shall break swiftly through (1.171.6) or that is swift in strength (5.62.3) or swiftly achieving (5.83.1) <sup>17</sup>in the struggle (6.11.6)

# MANDALA TWO

## Sukta 11 [1-21]

### 02.011.01 [14/394]

श्रुधी हवमिंद्र मा रिषण्यः स्याम ते दावने वसूनां। इमा हि त्वामुर्जो वर्धयंति वसुयवः सिंधवो न क्षरंतः॥

श्रुधि<sup>1</sup> । हवम्<sup>2</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>3</sup> । मा<sup>4</sup> । रिषण्यः<sup>5</sup> । स्याम<sup>6</sup> । ते<sup>7</sup> । दावने<sup>8</sup> । वसूनाम्<sup>9</sup> । इमाः<sup>10</sup> । हि<sup>11</sup> । त्वाम्<sup>12</sup> । ऊर्जः<sup>13</sup> । वर्धयन्ति<sup>14</sup> । वसुऽयवः<sup>15</sup> । सिन्धवः<sup>16</sup> । न<sup>17</sup> । क्षरन्तः<sup>18</sup> ॥

śrudhi | havam | indra | mā | riṣaṇyaḥ | syāma | te | dāvane | vasūnām | imāḥ | hi | tvām | ūrjaḥ | vardhayanti | vasu-yavaḥ | sindhavaḥ | na | kṣarantaḥ ||

[Sayana] <sup>1</sup>Hear <sup>2</sup>my prayer, <sup>3</sup>O Indra; <sup>4</sup>do not <sup>5</sup>hurt me; <sup>6</sup>let us be <sup>8a</sup>objects of <sup>7</sup>thy <sup>8b</sup>giving <sup>9</sup>of wealth; <sup>10</sup>these <sup>13</sup>foods <sup>12</sup>we have given thee <sup>15</sup>which desire the wealth of the sacrificer & <sup>17</sup>are like <sup>16</sup>flowing rivers, <sup>14</sup>increase <sup>12</sup>thee. [14/394]

<sup>3</sup>O God-in-mind, <sup>1</sup>hear <sup>2</sup>our call; <sup>4</sup>be not <sup>5</sup>our enemy; <sup>6</sup>may we be elect <sup>8</sup>for the giving <sup>7</sup>of thy <sup>9</sup>treasures of substance; <sup>15</sup>seeking [yavaḥ] that substance [vasu] <sup>10</sup>these <sup>13</sup>our abundant energies <sup>14</sup>increase <sup>12</sup>thee, <sup>11</sup>yea, <sup>18</sup>they flow forth <sup>17</sup>as <sup>16</sup>the waters of existence. [14/394] <sup>4</sup>do not <sup>5</sup>fail (7.9.5)

16,17 सिंधवो न ॥ The energies well forth as the seven forms of conscious force typified by the seven rivers. न here is the "as" of identity, not of similitude. It has more the force of एव than of इव, but hovers between the two. This sense is evident from the next Rik— सृजो महीः .. पूर्वीः. These abundances of forces, ऊर्जः, are those of the great floods formerly held in by the great Python. [14/394]

#### 02.011.02 [14/394]

सृजो महीरिद्र या अपिन्वः परिष्ठिता अहिना शूर पूर्वीः । अमर्त्यं चिद्दासं मन्यमानमवाभिनदुक्थैर्वावृधानः ॥

सृजः¹ । महीः² । इन्द्र³ । याः⁴ । अपिन्वः⁵ । परिऽस्थिताः<sup>6</sup> । अहिना<sup>7</sup> । शूर्<sup>8</sup> । पूर्वीः<sup>9</sup> । अमर्त्यम्<sup>10</sup> । चित्<sup>11</sup> । दासम्<sup>12</sup> । मन्यमानम्<sup>13</sup> । अव<sup>14</sup> । अभिनत्<sup>15</sup> । उक्थैः<sup>16</sup> । ववृधानः<sup>17</sup> ॥

sṛjaḥ | mahīḥ | indra | yāḥ | apinvaḥ | pari-sthitāḥ | ahinā | śūra | pūrvīḥ | amartyam | cit | dāsam | manyamānam | ava | abhinat | ukthaiḥ | vavṛdhānaḥ ||

[Sayana] <sup>3</sup>O Indra, <sup>8</sup>destroyer of the foe, <sup>1</sup>thou hast released <sup>9</sup>many <sup>2</sup>great waters <sup>6</sup>beset <sup>7</sup>by the closed (waters), <sup>4</sup>which <sup>5</sup>thou didst increase. <sup>17</sup>Increasing <sup>16</sup>by our hymns <sup>15</sup>thou hast split <sup>14</sup>downward <sup>12</sup>the destroyer <sup>13</sup>who thought himself <sup>10</sup>immortal. [14/394]

<sup>3</sup>O God in mind, <sup>1</sup>thou hast released <sup>2</sup>the mighty Ones <sup>4</sup>whom <sup>5</sup>thou didst feed,—yea, <sup>8</sup>O Hero, <sup>9</sup>many waters <sup>6</sup>that were beset <sup>7</sup>by the Python. <sup>17</sup>When he increased <sup>16</sup>by our expressings of him, then <sup>15</sup>did he rend & <sup>14</sup>cast down <sup>12</sup>the destroyer <sup>13</sup>who had dreamed <sup>10</sup>that he was immortal. [14/395]

<sup>2</sup>the great floods <sup>9</sup>formerly <sup>6</sup>held in <sup>7</sup>by the great Python. [14/394]

<sup>14,15</sup> अवाभिनत्। The usual sudden transition from the second to the third person; there is no need to take it as an old or irregular form for अवाभिनः॥ [14/395]

### 02.011.03 [14/395]

उक्थेष्विन्नु शूर येषु चाकन्स्तोमेष्विंद्र रुद्रियेषु च। तुभ्येदेता यासु मंदसानः प्र वायवे सिस्रते न शुभाः॥

उक्थेषु  $^{1}$  । इत् $^{2}$  । नु $^{3}$  । शूर् $^{4}$  । येषु  $^{5}$  । चाकन् $^{6}$  । स्तोमेषु  $^{7}$  । इन्द्र $^{8}$  । रुद्रियेषु  $^{9}$  । च $^{10}$  । तुभ्य $^{11}$  । इत् $^{12}$  । एताः  $^{13}$  । यास् $^{14}$  । मन्दसानः  $^{15}$  । प्र $^{16}$  । वायवे $^{17}$  । सिस्रते $^{18}$  । न $^{19}$  । शुभ्राः  $^{20}$  ॥

uktheṣu | it | nu | śūra | yeṣu | cākan | stomeṣu | indra | rudriyeṣu | ca | tubhya | it | etāḥ | yāsu | mandasānaḥ | pra | vāyave | sisrate | na | śubhrāḥ ||

[Sayana] <sup>8</sup>O Indra, <sup>4</sup>destroyer of the foe, lo <sup>1</sup>the chants & praises, means of happiness, <sup>5</sup>which <sup>6</sup>thou didst swiftly desire, <sup>7</sup>the hymns of praise, yes, the hymns of praise <sup>14</sup>in which <sup>15</sup>thou becomest joyful, <sup>13</sup>these are those <sup>20</sup>shining praises <sup>15,18</sup>that go forward <sup>11</sup>for thy sake as thou comest to our sacrifice. [14/395]

Even these <sup>1</sup>expressings of thee, <sup>4</sup>O Hero, <sup>8</sup>O God-in-mind, <sup>5</sup>in which <sup>6</sup>was thy desire, <sup>10</sup>and <sup>7</sup>the affirmations <sup>9</sup>of the violent God, they increased thee [tvām vardhayanti - 2.11.1]; <sup>3</sup>and now <sup>13</sup>lo these energies <sup>20</sup>white & bright <sup>14</sup>in which <sup>15</sup>is thy ecstasy, & <sup>18a</sup>they stream <sup>16</sup>forward <sup>18b</sup>on his way <sup>17</sup>for the Master of Life. [14/395]

- ° रुद्रियेषु—either of Rudra, or of the Maruts who are Rudras & sons of Rudra. The sense is affirmations [stomeṣu] of the God-mind [indra] apt for the Rudra-creation [rudriyeṣu], the struggle of the Pranic powers in the triple world. Hence the waters or energies [sindhavaḥ, ūrjaḥ 2.1.1] flow [sisrate] forward [pra] for Vayu [vāyave], the Pranic god, Master of vitality. [14/395]
- <sup>13</sup> एताः. It is impossible to understand स्तुतयः। And what in the name of common sense are shining praises? एताः answers to इमा ऊर्जः of the first verse [2.11.1], प्रसिम्रते recalls the सिंधवो न क्षांतः. The first line of this rik is a parenthesis developing the idea of the expressions which increase [ukthaiḥ vavṛdhānaḥ 2.11.3] Indra, the second returns to the idea of the ऊर्जः, the महीः. [14/395]

### 02.011.04 [14/395]

शुभ्रं नु ते शुष्मं वर्धयंतः शुभ्रं वज्रं बाह्वोर्दधानाः । शुभ्रस्त्वमिंद्र वावृधानो अस्मे दासीर्विशः सूर्येण सह्याः ॥

शुभ्रम् । नु । ते । शुष्मम् । वर्धयन्तः । शुभ्रम् । वज्रम् । बाह्मोः । दधानाः । शुभ्रः । त्वम् । इन्द्र । ववृधानः । अस्मे । इति । दासीः । विशः । विशः । सूर्येण । सह्याः । सह्याः ।

śubhram | nu | te | śuṣmam | vardhayantaḥ | śubhram | vajram | bāhvoḥ | dadhānāḥ |

śubhrah | tvam | indra | vavrdhānah | asme iti | dāsīh | viśah | sūryena | sahyāh ||

[Sayana] <sup>5</sup>We become increasers <sup>1</sup>of the fine <sup>4</sup>strength and <sup>9</sup>placers swiftly <sup>6</sup>of the shining <sup>7</sup>thunderbolt <sup>8</sup>in thy two arms. <sup>11</sup>Thou <sup>13</sup>increasing & <sup>10</sup>bright, <sup>12</sup>O Indra, <sup>18</sup>overcome <sup>15</sup>the destroying Asura <sup>16</sup>nations <sup>17</sup>with the Sun for impeller of thy weapon. [14/396]

<sup>1</sup>White & bright <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>4</sup>strength that <sup>5</sup>we increase, <sup>6</sup>white & bright <sup>7</sup>thy lightning that <sup>9</sup>we place <sup>8</sup>in the two arms of our strength [<sup>2</sup>now]; <sup>10</sup>white & bright <sup>13</sup>increasing <sup>11</sup>thou <sup>14</sup>in us, <sup>12</sup>O Godmind, <sup>18</sup>overcome <sup>16</sup>the nations <sup>15</sup>of the dividers <sup>17</sup>by the light of the Sun of truth. [14/396]

- া যুদ্ধ. Sayana not understanding how strength [śuṣmam] can be bright, makes যুদ্ধ here = शोभन but in the other three cases (v. 3 & 4) bright. This is hypercritical as well as inconsistent, for he has already admitted "shining praises". Strength can very well be described as shining or bright; the phrase has a clear & strong significance, unlike shining praises. [14/396]
- <sup>4</sup> शुष् is of the शु root. It means (1) to break etc, so to put forth force शुष्मं, शुष्मन् strength, शुष्मन् strong, (2) to burn, shine, blaze, शुष्मः = sun, fire (शुष्णः), शुष्मन् fire, शुष्मं lustre cf शुच्, शुभ् (3) to move. I take it = forceful, strong. If not, then blazing, brilliant like the sun. [14/466]
- <sup>9</sup> दधानाः. Sy. takes "we placing" in the arms of Indra by our prayers, because Indra increased by praise takes the thunderbolt to slay the Asuras. दधानाः is middle & would better mean "holding in my two arms". The arms are the two powers of the mind, intuition & discernment; the thunderbolt is the electric flashing of the divine mind, and we see in the next line that it is in the worshippers अस्मे that the godmind increases & overpowers the Dasyus. Cf also v. 10 where it is Indra as the human being who slays Vritra. [14/396]

## 02.011.05 [14/396-7]

## गुहा हितं गुह्यं गूळ्हमप्स्वपीवृतं मायिनं क्षियंतं। उतो अपो द्यां तस्तभ्वांसमहन्नहिं शूर वीर्येण॥

गुहा $^1$  । हितम् $^2$  । गुह्यम् $^3$  । गूळ्हम् $^4$  । अप्ऽसु $^5$  । अपिऽवृतम् $^6$  । मायिनम् $^7$  । क्षियन्तम् $^8$  । उतो $^9$  इति । अपः $^{10}$  । द्याम् $^{11}$  । तस्तभ्वांसम् $^{12}$  । अहन् $^{13}$  । अहिम् $^{14}$  । शूर् $^{15}$  । वीर्येण $^{16}$  ॥

guhā | hitam | guhyam | gūļham | ap-su | api-vṛtam | māyinam | kṣiyantam | uto iti | apaḥ | dyām | tastabhvāṃsam | ahan | ahim | śūra | vīryeṇa ||

[Sayana] <sup>14</sup>The Asura <sup>2</sup>placed <sup>1</sup>in a cave, <sup>3</sup>secret, <sup>4</sup>hidden, <sup>6</sup>concealed, <sup>7</sup>illusive, <sup>8</sup>dwelling [<sup>5</sup>in the waters] <sup>9</sup>& also <sup>12</sup>stopping <sup>10</sup>the waters & <sup>11</sup>heaven, <sup>13a</sup>thou, <sup>15</sup>O destroyer of thy foes, <sup>13b</sup>hast slain <sup>16</sup>by thy power, the thunderbolt. [14/396-7]

<sup>15</sup>O Hero, <sup>13</sup>thou hast smitten <sup>16</sup>in thy prowess <sup>14</sup>the Python <sup>2</sup>who was firm <sup>1</sup>in our secret being [the subconscient heart in things - 15/432 fn 6], <sup>3</sup>secret, <sup>4</sup>concealed <sup>5</sup>in the waters of existence & <sup>6</sup>covered over, & <sup>8</sup>there he dwelt <sup>7</sup>creating forms of illusion <sup>9</sup>and <sup>12</sup>held imprisoned <sup>10</sup>the movement of the waters & <sup>11</sup>the shining of our heavens. [14/397]

 $<sup>^{14}</sup>$  अस्मे. अस्मास् & never as Sy. takes it = अस्माकं. [14/396]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> सूर्य = sun, comes from सू = to shine, cf सोम moon. In the Veda it means the Illuminant & Luminous & also in the form सिवतृ the manifester, producer. [14/396]

### 02.011.06 [14/397]

# स्तवा नु त इंद्र पूर्व्या महान्युत स्तवाम नूतना कृतानि । स्तवा वज्रं बाह्वोरुशंतं स्तवा हरी सूर्यस्य केत् ॥

स्तव¹ । नु² । ते³ । इन्द्र⁴ । पूर्व्या⁵ । महानि<sup>6</sup> । उत<sup>7</sup> । स्तवाम<sup>8</sup> । नूतना<sup>9</sup> । कृतानि<sup>10</sup> । स्तव¹¹ । वज्रम्¹² । बाह्वोः¹³ । उशन्तम्¹⁴ । स्तव¹⁵ । हरी¹<sup>6</sup> इति । सूर्यस्य¹<sup>7</sup> । केतू¹<sup>8</sup> इति ॥

stava | nu | te | indra | pūrvyā | mahāni | uta | stavāma | nūtanā | kṛtāni | stava | vajram | bāhvoḥ | uśantam | stava | harī iti | sūryasya | ketū iti ||

[Sayana] <sup>4</sup>O Indra, <sup>1a</sup>let us <sup>2</sup>quickly <sup>1b</sup>praise <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>6</sup>great <sup>5</sup>ancient <sup>10</sup>deeds, <sup>7</sup>also <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>9</sup>new ones <sup>8</sup>let us praise; <sup>11</sup>let us praise <sup>12</sup>the thunderbolt <sup>14</sup>shining <sup>13</sup>in thy arms; <sup>15</sup>let us praise <sup>18</sup>the proclaiming (or knowledge-giving) <sup>16</sup>horses <sup>17</sup>of the impelling (or puissant) Indra (or, of Indra as the Sun). [14/397]

<sup>4</sup>O God-in-mind, <sup>2</sup>now <sup>1</sup>may we affirm in us <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>5</sup>former <sup>6</sup>mighty <sup>10</sup>doings <sup>7</sup>& <sup>8</sup>affirm <sup>9</sup>others that are new & <sup>11</sup>affirm <sup>12</sup>the lightning's <sup>14</sup>desire <sup>13</sup>in thy arms & <sup>15</sup>affirm <sup>16</sup>thy two shining steeds <sup>18</sup>that are the two powers of perception <sup>17</sup>of the Sun of Truth. [14/397]

<sup>14</sup> ব্ৰমান—or the lighting that gleams; but if so, why should not বিষয়ে: as applied to the gods mean the Shining Ones & not as Sayana interprets it always, "desiring"? [14/397]

The word is from the root  $\overline{sq}$  and must therefore mean "desire, wish, yearning out, aspiration". But these words do not exactly express the Vedic idea. It is that state of the Yogin when existence reaches out after an effect or a fulfilment (*lipsa*); there is no corresponding word in English. It is the movement towards a stronger existence or activity which we are conscious of in the faculties when the system has been brought into a fit state for the sacrificial action. [16/590-1]

[Alt] <sup>14</sup>the desiring (10.11.3) or aspiring (3.5.7) or yearning (6.10.6) <sup>12</sup>thunderbolt

<sup>18</sup> केत्. Intuition & discrimination, the powers of the Truth consciousness most readily active in the mental plane, or else the higher or revelatory divine perception & the lower This is a decisive passage for the right interpretation of Indra's brilliant pair of horses. [14/397]

## 02.011.07 [14/397]

## हरी नु त इंद्र वाजयंता घृतश्चृतं स्वारमस्वार्षां। वि समना भूमिरप्रथिष्टारंस्त पर्वतश्चित्सरिष्यन्॥

हरी¹ इति । नु² । ते³ । इन्द्र⁴ । वाजयन्ता⁵ । घृतऽश्चुतम्⁶ । स्वारम्ˀ । अस्वार्ष्टाम् $^8$  । वि $^9$  । समना¹⁰ । भूमिः¹¹ । अप्रथिष्ट¹² । अरंस्त¹³ । पर्वतः¹⁴ । चित्¹⁵ । सरिष्यन्¹⁶ ॥

harī iti | nu | te | indra | vājayantā | ghṛta-ścutam | svāram | asvārṣṭām | vi | samanā | bhūmiḥ | aprathiṣṭa | araṃsta | parvataḥ | cit | sariṣyan ||

[Sayana] <sup>5</sup>Swiftly speeding <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>1</sup>horses, <sup>4</sup>O Indra, <sup>8</sup>sounded <sup>6</sup>a water-dropping <sup>7</sup>sound; <sup>10</sup>the level <sup>10</sup>earth <sup>12</sup>spread itself <sup>9</sup>out (or <sup>11</sup>the earth <sup>12</sup>spread itself <sup>9</sup>on every side); <sup>14</sup>the cloud <sup>15</sup>too, <sup>16</sup>about to go about, <sup>13</sup>played. [14/397]

<sup>3</sup>Thy <sup>1</sup>two steeds <sup>5</sup>increasing in their plenitude <sup>8</sup>neighed out <sup>2</sup>now <sup>7</sup>their cry <sup>6</sup>that rains down [ścutam] the mind's clarities [ghṛta]; <sup>11</sup>our earth <sup>10</sup>grew equal & <sup>9,12</sup>spread itself into its utter wideness; <sup>14</sup>this hill of being <sup>16</sup>that was about to move from its base <sup>13</sup>grew full of delight. [14/397-8]

<sup>14</sup> पर्वतः may mean both hill & cloud; but when connected with Earth & the Rivers it means usually the Hill of being or articulate formation of our conscious Existence imaged sometimes as a hill, sometimes as a cloud. [14/398]

## 02.011.08 [14/398]

# नि पर्वतः साद्यप्रयुच्छन्त्सं मातृभिर्वावशानो अक्रान् । दुरे पारे वाणीं वर्धयंत इंद्रेषितां धमनिं पप्रथन्नि ॥

नि¹ । पर्वतः² । सादि³ । अप्रऽयुच्छन्⁴ । सम्⁵ । मातृऽभिः⁶ । वावशानः $^7$  । अक्रान् $^8$  । दूरे $^9$  । पारे $^{10}$  । वाणीम् $^{11}$  । वर्धयन्तः $^{12}$  । इन्द्रऽइषिताम् $^{13}$  । धमनिम् $^{14}$  । पप्रथन् $^{15}$  । नि $^{16}$  ॥

ni | parvataḥ | sādi | apra-yucchan | sam | mātṛ-bhiḥ | vāvaśānaḥ | akrān | dūre | pāre | vāṇīm | vardhayantaḥ | indra-iṣitām | dhamanim | paprathan | ni ||

[Sayana] <sup>2</sup>The cloud <sup>4</sup>careful to rain <sup>3</sup>sat <sup>1</sup>down (in the sky), <sup>8</sup>it moved <sup>7</sup>making a sound <sup>5</sup>together <sup>6</sup>with the Mothers (the waters or Madhyamika words); <sup>12</sup>the praisers increased <sup>11</sup>the Speech <sup>9</sup>in the distant <sup>10</sup>mid-air; <sup>16,15</sup>they widened <sup>13</sup>that speech sent by Indra <sup>14</sup>which was making a sound. [14/398]

<sup>2</sup>The whole hill of being <sup>3</sup>settled <sup>1</sup>down <sup>4</sup>nor faltered in its toil, <sup>5,8</sup>but laboured & <sup>7</sup>desired <sup>6</sup>with the maternal Waters. <sup>12</sup>They increased <sup>11</sup>that Speech <sup>9</sup>on the far <sup>10</sup>shore of the mind, <sup>16,15</sup>they widened <sup>14</sup>the rushing stream <sup>13</sup>that Indra set flowing. [14/398]

<sup>2</sup> पर्वतः may mean both hill & cloud; but when connected with Earth & the Rivers it means usually the Hill of being or articulate formation of our conscious Existence imaged sometimes as a hill, sometimes as a cloud. It now takes a settled base in the wideness of the earth consciousness & labours with the seven waters Indra has set flowing to produce the Truth. [14/398]

<sup>4</sup> undeviatingly (3.20.2), unfailing (10.7.7)

<sup>10</sup> पारे of heaven, the mind पार्चे दिवि [see - 9.1.7]. That is on the borders between the reasoning Mind & the Truth-consciousness. [14/398]

<sup>11</sup> वाणीं the Speech or Word of the Truth, the divine form of Thought set sounding by the two horses of Indra [harī asvārṣṭām - 2.11.7] which forms the impetuous stream [dhamanim] of the intuitive Mind to which Indra gives his impulsion [iṣitām]. [14/398]

### 02.011.09 [14/399]

# इंद्रो महां सिंधुमाशयानं मायाविनं वृत्रमस्फुरन्निः । अरेजेतां रोदसी भियाने कनिक्रदतो वृष्णो अस्य वज्रात्॥

इन्द्रः<sup>1</sup> । महाम्<sup>2</sup> । सिन्धुम्<sup>3</sup> । आऽशयानम्<sup>4</sup> । मायाऽविनम्<sup>5</sup> । वृत्रम्<sup>6</sup> । अस्फुरत्<sup>7</sup> । निः<sup>8</sup> । अरेजेताम<sup>9</sup> । रोदसी<sup>10</sup> इति । भियाने<sup>11</sup> इति । कनिक्रदतः<sup>12</sup> । वृष्णः<sup>13</sup> । अस्य<sup>14</sup> । वज्रात<sup>15</sup> ॥ indraḥ | mahām | sindhum | ā-śayānam | māyā-vinam | vṛṭram | asphurat | niḥ | arejetām | rodasī iti | bhiyāne iti | kanikradataḥ | vṛṣṇaḥ | asya | vajrāt ||

[Sayana] <sup>1</sup>Indra <sup>8,7</sup>split <sup>5</sup>the cunning (deceitful) <sup>6</sup>cloud <sup>4</sup>that was lying <sup>2</sup>upon the great <sup>3</sup>water (or the deceitful demon that lay upon them great (moving) cloud). <sup>10</sup>Heaven & earth <sup>9</sup>shook <sup>11</sup>in their fear <sup>12</sup>of the sounding <sup>15</sup>thunderbolt <sup>14</sup>of this <sup>13</sup>rainer. [14/399]

<sup>1</sup>God-in-mind <sup>8,7</sup>has shivered into pieces <sup>6</sup>the Coverer <sup>5</sup>full of his thoughts of illusion <sup>4</sup>who lay against <sup>2</sup>the Great <sup>3</sup>Water. <sup>10</sup>Our heaven & earth <sup>9</sup>shook & <sup>11</sup>were afraid <sup>15</sup>of the lightning <sup>14</sup>of this <sup>13</sup>Lord of abundance <sup>12</sup>as it roared abroad. [14/399]

- <sup>3</sup> सिंधुं। Sayana's learned trick with the word is entirely indefensible. The Great Water is the same महो अर्णः от महानर्णवः to which reference is made in I.3.12 & other hymns; it is the Vast Truth ऋतं बृहत् kept back from us by Vritra. [14/399]
- <sup>6</sup> Vritra, the Serpent, is the grand Adversary; for he obstructs with his coils of darkness all possibility of divine existence and divine action. [15/378; 16/25]
- <sup>13</sup> vṛṣṇaḥ The Fertiliser; "The shining Bull or Male", but the latter word means also the rainer, fertiliser or diffuser of abundance and sometimes the strong and abundant, the former seems to bear also the sense of active or moving. [15/435 *fn* 7]

### [Notes]

It is Indra as the human or mental being who slays the Coverer. Vritra is, on the other hand, the non-mental being, the non-human. He represents in man those formations of consciousness māyāḥ which belong properly to the infra-mental material & animal world out of which man has come. Man's struggle is to rise above these formations which prevent his progress as the mental being. माया: This means mental formation, consciousness that creates forms. Both Indra & Vritra are मायिनः which does not mean deceitful; but the formations of Indra are mental & of the Truth, those of Vritra non-mental, sensory, physical & therefore full of illusions & falsehoods. [14/399-400]

### 02.011.10 [14/399-400]

# अरोरवीद्रृष्णो अस्य वज्रोऽमानुषं यन्मानुषो निजूर्वात्। नि मायिनो दानवस्य माया अपादयत्पपिवान्त्सुतस्य॥

अरोरवीत्<sup>1</sup> । वृष्णः<sup>2</sup> । अस्य<sup>3</sup> । वज्रः<sup>4</sup> । अमानुषम्<sup>5</sup> । यत्<sup>6</sup> । मानुषः<sup>7</sup> । निऽजूर्वात्<sup>8</sup> । नि<sup>9</sup> । मायिनः<sup>10</sup> । दानवस्य<sup>11</sup> । मायाः<sup>12</sup> । अपादयत्<sup>13</sup> । पपिऽवान्<sup>14</sup> । सुतस्य<sup>15</sup> ॥

aroravīt | vṛṣṇaḥ | asya | vajraḥ | amānuṣam | yat | mānuṣaḥ | ni-jūrvāt | ni | māyinaḥ | dānavasya | māyāḥ | apādayat | papi-vān | sutasya ||

[Sayana] <sup>4</sup>The thunderbolt <sup>3</sup>of this <sup>2</sup>rainer of desires <sup>1</sup>roared <sup>6</sup>when <sup>7</sup>the man-helping (or thinking) Indra <sup>8</sup>killed <sup>5</sup>Vritra who had no man (or who thought he was not human). <sup>14</sup>Drinking <sup>15</sup>the Soma offered <sup>9,13</sup>he obstructed <sup>12</sup>the words <sup>10</sup>of the deceitful <sup>11</sup>Danava.

<sup>1</sup>Loud roared <sup>4</sup>the lightning <sup>3</sup>of this <sup>2</sup>lord of abundance <sup>6</sup>when <sup>7</sup>the human <sup>8</sup>split apart <sup>5</sup>the non-human; <sup>14</sup>he drank <sup>15</sup>of the wine of delight that had been pressed & <sup>13</sup>he trod <sup>9</sup>down <sup>12</sup>the conscious formations <sup>11</sup>of the Divider <sup>10</sup>with his forms of the illusion. [14/399-400]

## 02.011.11 [14/400]

# पिबापिबेदिंद्र शूर सोमं मंदंतु त्वा मंदिन: सुतास: । पृणंतस्ते कुक्षी वर्धयंत्वित्था सुत: पौर इंद्रमाव॥

```
पिबऽपिब<sup>1</sup> । इत्<sup>2</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>3</sup> । शूर्<sup>4</sup> । सोमम्<sup>5</sup> । मन्दन्तु<sup>6</sup> । त्वा<sup>7</sup> । मन्दिनः<sup>8</sup> । सुतासः<sup>9</sup> ।
पृणन्तः<sup>10</sup> । ते<sup>11</sup> । कृक्षी<sup>12</sup> इति । वर्धयन्त्<sup>13</sup> । इत्था<sup>14</sup> । सृतः<sup>15</sup> । पौरः<sup>16</sup> । इन्द्रम्<sup>17</sup> । आव<sup>18</sup> ॥
```

piba-piba | it | indra | śūra | somam | mandantu | tvā | mandinaḥ | sutāsaḥ | pṛṇantaḥ | te | kukṣī iti | vardhayantu | itthā | sutaḥ | pauraḥ | indram | āva ||

[Sayana] <sup>3</sup>O strong <sup>3</sup>Indra, <sup>1</sup>drink <sup>2</sup>indeed <sup>5</sup>this Soma; <sup>6a</sup>let <sup>8</sup>the intoxicating <sup>9</sup>Soma juices <sup>6b</sup>intoxicate <sup>7</sup>thee; <sup>10</sup>filling <sup>11,12</sup>the two sides of thy belly <sup>13</sup>increase thee; <sup>14</sup>thus <sup>18a</sup>let <sup>10</sup>the filling <sup>15</sup>Soma <sup>18b</sup>satisfy <sup>17</sup>Indra. [14/400]

<sup>1</sup>Drink, O drink <sup>2</sup>indeed <sup>5</sup>the wine of delight, <sup>4</sup>O hero, <sup>3</sup>O God-Mind; <sup>6a</sup>may <sup>8</sup>the enrapturing <sup>9</sup>juices <sup>6b</sup>fill <sup>7</sup>thee <sup>6c</sup>with their ecstasy; <sup>13</sup>may they increase <sup>10</sup>filling thee to <sup>11</sup>thy <sup>12</sup>two sides; <sup>14</sup>rightly <sup>15a</sup>pressed out <sup>18a</sup>may <sup>15b</sup>the wine <sup>16</sup>of the multiplicity <sup>18b</sup>foster the growth <sup>17</sup>of the God-mind. [14/400]

## 02.011.12 [14/401]

## त्वे इंद्राप्यभूम विप्रा धियं वनेम ऋतया सपंतः। अवस्यवो धीमहि प्रशस्तिं सद्यस्ते रायो दावने स्याम॥

त्वे¹ इति । इन्द्र² । अपि³ । अभूम⁴ । विप्राः⁵ । धियम् $^6$  । वनेम $^7$  । ऋतऽया $^8$  । सपन्तः $^9$  । अवस्यवः $^{10}$  । धीमिह $^{11}$  । प्रऽशस्तिम् $^{12}$  । सद्यः $^{13}$  । ते $^{14}$  । रायः $^{15}$  । दावने $^{16}$  । स्याम $^{17}$  ॥

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  वृष्णः । I do not understand why Sayana should suddenly change the rainer of rain of the last few verses into a rainer of desires. [14/399]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> मानुषः। Sayana's dealings with मानुष & अमानुष are truly amazing. It is Indra as the human or mental being who slays the Coverer, & for this reason men are described as carrying the thunderbolt in the two arms of Indra. See v. 4. Vritra is, on the other hand, the non-mental being, the non-human. He represents in man those formations of consciousness मायाः which belong properly to the infra-mental material & animal world out of which man has come. Man's struggle is to rise above these formations which prevent his progress as the mental being. [14/399-400]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> shattered (6.6.6), destroyed (10.187.3)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> dānava - Diti, called also Danu, means division and the obstructing powers or Vritras are her children, Danus, Danavas, Daityas [15/207]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> मायाः। This means mental formation, consciousness that creates forms. Both Indra & Vritra are मायिनः which does not mean deceitful; but the formations of Indra are mental & of the Truth, those of Vritra non-mental, sensory, physical & therefore full of illusions & falsehoods. [14/400]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> 5.32.8 describes Vritra as footless (apādam)

tve iti | indra | api | abhūma | viprāḥ | dhiyam | vanema | ṛta-yā | sapantaḥ | avasyavaḥ | dhīmahi | pra-śastim | sadyaḥ | te | rāyaḥ | dāvane | syāma ||

[Sayana] <sup>4a</sup>May we <sup>5</sup>intelligent <sup>4b</sup>live <sup>3</sup>in <sup>1</sup>thy <sup>6</sup>heart, <sup>2</sup>O Indra, <sup>7</sup>may we enjoy the work <sup>9</sup>touching thee <sup>8</sup>with a desire for the fruit of the sacrifice. <sup>10</sup>Desiring protection <sup>11</sup>we place <sup>12</sup>the hymn of praise in thee; <sup>17</sup>may we be <sup>13</sup>at once <sup>16a</sup>for <sup>14</sup>thy <sup>16b</sup>giving <sup>15</sup>of wealth. [14/401]

<sup>3</sup>In <sup>1</sup>thee, <sup>2</sup>O God-mind, <sup>4</sup>may we become <sup>5</sup>illumined; <sup>9</sup>may we know <sup>8</sup>according to the Truth and <sup>7</sup>conquer <sup>6</sup>understanding; <sup>10</sup>seeking increase <sup>11</sup>we confirm in the thought <sup>12</sup>its expression. <sup>13</sup>At once <sup>17</sup>may we be prepared <sup>16</sup>for the giving <sup>14</sup>of thy <sup>15</sup>felicity. [14/401]

### 02.011.13 [14/401-2]

# स्याम ते त इंद्र ये त ऊती अवस्यव ऊर्जं वर्धयंतः। शृष्मितमं यं चाकनाम देवास्मे रियं रासि वीरवंतं॥

स्याम¹ । ते² । ते³ । इन्द्र⁴ । ये⁵ । ते⁶ । ऊती³ । अवस्यवः $^8$  । ऊर्जम् $^9$  । वर्धयन्तः $^{10}$  । शृष्मिन्ऽतमम् $^{11}$  । यम् $^{12}$  । चाकनाम $^{13}$  । देव $^{14}$  । अस्मे $^{15}$  इति । रियम् $^{16}$  । रासि $^{17}$  । वीरऽवन्तम् $^{18}$  ॥

syāma | te | te | indra | ye | te | ūtī | avasyavaḥ | ūrjam | vardhayantaḥ | śuṣmin-tamam | yam | cākanāma | deva | asme iti | rayim | rāsi | vīra-vantam ||

[Sayana] <sup>1a</sup>May we <sup>5</sup>who <sup>2</sup>are thine <sup>1b</sup>be subject <sup>3</sup>to thee, <sup>4</sup>Indra, <sup>7</sup>by thy leading <sup>8</sup>who desire thy protection & <sup>10</sup>increase <sup>9</sup>the food. <sup>14</sup>O shining one, <sup>17</sup>give <sup>15</sup>us <sup>16</sup>thy felicity <sup>11</sup>most strong in fitness (or, most foe-destroying) and <sup>18</sup>attended by sons & grandsons <sup>12</sup>which <sup>13</sup>we desire. [14/401]

<sup>1</sup>May we be <sup>2</sup>they <sup>3</sup>of thy troop, <sup>4</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>who <sup>7</sup>by the expansion <sup>8</sup>desire their growth <sup>10</sup>increasing <sup>9</sup>the energy. <sup>12a</sup>That <sup>16</sup>felicity <sup>11</sup>most strong in the battle, <sup>18</sup>full of hero energies, <sup>12b</sup>which <sup>13</sup>we desire, <sup>17</sup>thou increasest <sup>15</sup>in us, <sup>14</sup>O godhead. [14/402]

 $^{2,3}$  ते ते. One ते = तव, the other is the demonstrative pronoun. [14/401]

্যক্তিনি. Sayana usually takes = protection or else favour. He does not explain why he suggests another sense here. ক্রনি we take throughout = increase, expansion. [14/401]

expandings (1.46.15; 5.9.6); I propose throughout the Veda to take ūti in another and more fundamental meaning not recognised by the lexicographers, — "growth, expansion, expanded being, greater fullness, richness or substance." Growth or expansion in richness & substance of the individual being, (the primary object of all Rigveda), is the purpose for which this luminous mental activity & abundant formation is desired by the Rishi, — growth especially of mental force, fertility

 $<sup>^{3}</sup>$  अपि । Here a preposition, Greek  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\iota}=$  in, upon. [14/401]

 $<sup>^8</sup>$  ऋतया । An adverb, according to the Truth. आ is an old Aryan adverbial termination surviving in Latin ē,  $\bar{\text{o}}$ . [14/401]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> सपंतः । सप् to attain, touch, taste, know; cf Latin *sapiens*, wise; *sapor*, taste; Gr.σοφός, wise; S. सप्तन् seven, originally = wise man, rishi. [14/401]

 $<sup>^{12}</sup>$  प्रशस्ति । ie the clear expression of the thought, the truth or of Indra. [14/401]

and clearness. [14/367-8]

<sup>18</sup> बीरवंतं। वीर is the symbol of a battling energy,—the Hero in man. The Ananda is described in the Veda, sometimes, as a heroic conquering joy which overpowers all obstacles. [14/401]

बीर = developed strength, or knowledge or full clearness of manifestation. (बी to open out, reveal, develop) [14/411]

## 02.011.14 [14/402]

रासि क्षयं रासि मित्रमस्मे रासि शर्ध इंद्र मारुतं नः। सजोषसो ये च मंदसानाः प्र वायवः पांत्यग्रणीतिं॥

रासि $^1$  । क्षयम् $^2$  । रासि $^3$  । मित्रम् $^4$  । अस्मे $^5$  इति । रासि $^6$  । शर्धः $^7$  । इन्द्र $^8$  । मारुतम् $^9$  । नः $^{10}$  । सऽजोषसः $^{11}$  । ये $^{12}$  । च $^{13}$  । मन्दसानाः $^{14}$  ।  $\chi$ 1 $^5$  । वायवः $^{16}$  । पान्ति $^{17}$  । अग्रऽनीतिम् $^{18}$  ॥

rāsi | kṣayam | rāsi | mitram | asme iti | rāsi | śardhaḥ | indra | mārutam | naḥ | sa-joṣasaḥ | ye | ca | mandasānāḥ | pra | vāyavaḥ | pānti | agra-nītim ||

[Sayana] <sup>1</sup>Give <sup>5</sup>us <sup>2</sup>a house, <sup>6</sup>give <sup>5</sup>us <sup>4</sup>a friend, <sup>6</sup>give <sup>5</sup>us, <sup>8</sup>Indra, <sup>9</sup>the Marut <sup>7</sup>strength; & <sup>16</sup>the winds <sup>12</sup>that <sup>11</sup>released together & <sup>14</sup>rejoicing <sup>17</sup>drink <sup>15,18</sup>the Soma that is being brought forward. [14/402]

<sup>1</sup>Thou enrichest <sup>2</sup>our habitation, <sup>3</sup>thou enrichest <sup>5</sup>in us <sup>4</sup>the harmonious godhead, <sup>6</sup>thou enrichest, <sup>8</sup>O god-mind, <sup>7</sup>the host of <sup>10</sup>our <sup>9</sup>thought-powers and <sup>12</sup>athose <sup>16</sup>gods of the vitality <sup>12</sup>bwho <sup>11</sup>one-hearted <sup>14</sup>in their rapture <sup>17</sup>drink the wine <sup>15,18</sup>that leads us forward. [14/402]

<sup>2</sup> क्षयं। Habitation; Indra gives fresh fields of the spirit to dwell in or widens those we have. [14/402]

<sup>4</sup> मित्रं। Mitra; the godhead of agreement & harmony in the Truth; not "a friend." It is the godheads, Mitra, the Maruts, Vayu for whose increase he is asking. [14/402]

 $^{18}$  अग्रणीतिं । This epithet carries on the idea of the Ananda as a force of conquest & progress. [14/402]

### 02.011.15 [14/402-3]

# व्यंत्विन्नु येषु मंदसानस्तृपत्सोमं पाहि द्रह्यदिंद्र। अस्मान्त्स् पृत्स्वा तरुत्रावर्धयो द्यां बृहद्भिरर्केः॥

व्यन्तु<sup>1</sup> । इत्<sup>2</sup> । नु<sup>3</sup> । येषु<sup>4</sup> । मन्दसानः<sup>5</sup> । तृपत्<sup>6</sup> । सोमम्<sup>7</sup> । पाहि<sup>8</sup> । द्रह्यत्<sup>9</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>10</sup> । अस्मान्<sup>11</sup> । स्<sup>12</sup> । पृत्ऽस्<sup>13</sup> । आ<sup>14</sup> । तरुत्र<sup>15</sup> । अवर्धयः<sup>16</sup> । द्याम्<sup>17</sup> । बृहत्ऽभिः<sup>18</sup> । अर्कैः<sup>19</sup> ॥

vyantu | it | nu | yeşu | mandasānaḥ | tṛpat | somam | pāhi | drahyat | indra | asmān | su | pṛt-su | ā | tarutra | avardhayaḥ | dyām | bṛhat-bhiḥ | arkaiḥ ||

[Sayana] <sup>1a</sup>Let <sup>4</sup>those (Maruts) by whose help <sup>5</sup>thou becomest intoxicated, <sup>2,3</sup>swiftly <sup>1b</sup>eat <sup>7</sup>the Soma (or, <sup>1a</sup>let <sup>5</sup>the Somas with which you get intoxicated <sup>2,3</sup>quickly <sup>1b</sup>go to you); <sup>10</sup>O Indra, <sup>9</sup>making yourself firm <sup>8</sup>drink <sup>6</sup>the satisfying <sup>7</sup>Soma. <sup>15a</sup>Thou <sup>18</sup>with the big <sup>19</sup>worshippable Maruts, <sup>15b</sup>O hurter of enemies, <sup>12,14,16</sup>increasedst <sup>11</sup>us & <sup>17</sup>heaven <sup>13</sup>in the battles. [14/402-3]

<sup>1</sup>Let them [Vayus] come to us <sup>4</sup>in whom <sup>5</sup>thou hast the ecstasy; <sup>8</sup>drink <sup>7</sup>of the Wine of our

delight, <sup>10</sup>O God-in-mind; <sup>6</sup>sate thyself, <sup>9</sup>strengthen thyself. <sup>11</sup>Us <sup>13</sup>in our battles, <sup>15</sup>O thou who winnest through, <sup>12,14,16</sup>thou hast entirely increased & <sup>17</sup>heaven <sup>18</sup>by the power of the vast <sup>19</sup>illuminations. [14/403]

 $^4$ येषु seems to refer to the Vayus of the last verse. व्यंतु then means either "come to us" or "manifest themselves". [14/403]

### 02.011.16 [14/403]

# बृहंत इन्नु ये ते तरुत्रोक्थेभिर्वा सुम्नमाविवासान् । स्तृणानासो बर्हिः पस्त्यावत्त्वोता इदिंद्र वाजमग्मन् ॥

बृहन्तः <sup>1</sup> । इत्<sup>2</sup> । नु<sup>3</sup> । ये<sup>4</sup> । ते<sup>5</sup> । तरुत्र<sup>6</sup> । उक्थेभिः <sup>7</sup> । वा<sup>8</sup> । सुम्नम् <sup>9</sup> । आऽविवासान् <sup>10</sup> । स्तृणानासः <sup>11</sup> । बर्हिः <sup>12</sup> । पस्त्यऽवत् <sup>13</sup> । त्वाऽऊताः <sup>14</sup> । इत्<sup>15</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>16</sup> । वाजम् <sup>17</sup> । अग्मन् <sup>18</sup> ॥

bṛhantaḥ | it | nu | ye | te | tarutra | ukthebhiḥ | vā | sumnam | ā-vivāsān | stṛṇānāsaḥ | barhiḥ | pastya-vat | tvā-ūtāḥ | it | indra | vājam | agman ||

[Sayana] <sup>4</sup>Those <sup>10</sup>who serve <sup>5</sup>thee <sup>9</sup>the ease-giving, <sup>7</sup>with hymns, <sup>6</sup>O deliverer, <sup>1</sup>become big <sup>2</sup>indeed; <sup>11</sup>those who strewing the grass <sup>10</sup>serve <sup>5</sup>thee, <sup>14</sup>are indeed protected by thee, <sup>16</sup>O Indra, and <sup>18</sup>go to food <sup>13</sup>that is accompanied with a house. [14/403]

<sup>1</sup>Vast <sup>2</sup>indeed <sup>5</sup>are they <sup>4</sup>who <sup>7</sup>by their expressings <sup>5</sup>of thee <sup>10</sup>make to dwell in them <sup>9</sup>thy peace & bliss, <sup>6</sup>O thou who winnest to the goal; <sup>11</sup>heaping <sup>12</sup>the soul-seat of the sacrifice <sup>13</sup>full of the energy <sup>14a</sup>they attain <sup>15</sup>indeed <sup>14b</sup>by thee to their expansion, <sup>16</sup>O God-in-mind, and <sup>18</sup>arrive <sup>17</sup>at the plenitude. [14/403]

<sup>13</sup> of the one possessing homesteads (10.46.6); full of lordship (1.15.10), possessing waters (4.1.11)

### 02.011.17 [14/404]

# उग्रेष्विन्नु शूर मंदसानस्त्रिकदुकेषु पाहि सोममिंद्र। प्रदोधुवच्छमश्रुषु प्रीणानो याहि हरिभ्यां सुतस्य पीति॥

उग्रेषु¹ । इत्² । नु³ । शूर⁴ । मन्दसानः⁵ । त्रिऽकद्रुकेषु⁵ । पाहि<sup>7</sup> । सोमम्<sup>8</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>9</sup> । प्रऽदोधुवत्¹<sup>0</sup> । श्मश्रुषु¹¹ । प्रीणानः¹² । याहि¹³ । हरिऽभ्याम्¹⁴ । सुतस्य¹⁵ । पीतिम्¹<sup>6</sup> ॥

ugreșu | it | nu | śūra | mandasānaḥ | tri-kadrukeșu | pāhi | somam | indra | pra-dodhuvat | śmaśruṣu | prīṇānaḥ | yāhi | hari-bhyām | sutasya | pītim ||

[Sayana] <sup>4</sup>O strong <sup>9</sup>Indra, <sup>5</sup>rejoicing <sup>7</sup>drink <sup>8</sup>Soma <sup>6</sup>on the three days of the Abhiplava <sup>1</sup>which are full of hymns; <sup>10</sup>shaking it continually <sup>11</sup>from thy beard <sup>12</sup>in thy satisfaction <sup>13</sup>go <sup>14</sup>with thy two horses <sup>16</sup>to the drinking <sup>15</sup>of the wine offered. [14/404]

<sup>4</sup>O hero, <sup>9</sup>O God-in-mind, <sup>5</sup>rejoicing <sup>1</sup>in the full energy <sup>6</sup>of these three [tri] worlds of various hue [kadrukeṣu] <sup>7</sup>drink thou <sup>8</sup>the wine of delight; <sup>12</sup>full of pleasure, <sup>10</sup>aletting <sup>11</sup>thy beard

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>तृपत् goes more naturally with इंद्र (त्वं) than with Soma. [14/403]

<sup>18,19</sup> बृहद्धिरकैं: । The illuminations of the ऋतं बृहत् increase the shining world of mind, द्याम्. [14/403]

<sup>10</sup>stream in the heavens <sup>13</sup>come <sup>14</sup>with thy two bright steeds <sup>16</sup>to the drinking <sup>15</sup>of the nectarous yield. [14/404]

<sup>6</sup> त्रिकडुकेषु । कडुक means variegated = the three worlds of different hues, त्रिषधस्थे; the dark physical, the red vital-dynamic & the bright mental. Elsewhere Indra is represented as drinking the human being's three lakes of Soma (V.29.7). The symbol is changed, but the sense is the same. [14/404]

<sup>10</sup> प्रदोधुवत्। Sayana's interpretation is attractive, but the difficulty is that here Indra is represented as going to the drinking & not coming from it. When then should there be Soma on his beard? [14/404]

### 02.011.18 [14/404-5]

धिष्वा शवः शूर येन वृत्रमवाभिनद्दानुमौर्णवाभं। अपावृणोर्ज्योतिरार्याय नि सव्यतः सादि दस्युरिद्र॥

धिष्व¹ । शवः² । शूर³ । येन⁴ । वृत्रम्⁵ । अवऽअभिनत्⁶ । दानुम्³ । और्णऽवाभम् $^8$  । अप $^9$  । अवृणोः¹ $^0$  । ज्योतिः¹¹ । आर्याय¹² । नि¹³ । सव्यतः¹ $^4$  । सादि¹ $^5$  । दस्युः¹ $^6$  । इन्द्र $^{17}$  ॥

dhiṣva | śavaḥ | śūra | yena | vṛtram | ava-abhinat | dānum | aurṇa-vābham | apa | avṛṇoḥ | jyotiḥ | āryāya | ni | savyataḥ | sādi | dasyuḥ | indra ||

[Sayana] <sup>17</sup>O Indra, <sup>1</sup>hold <sup>4a</sup>such <sup>2</sup>strength <sup>4b</sup>as that by which <sup>6</sup>thou didst break <sup>8</sup>spiderlike <sup>5</sup>Vritra; <sup>9,10</sup>thou didst open <sup>11</sup>the luminous sun <sup>12</sup>to the doer of works (or to Kutsa), <sup>16</sup>the destroyer of works <sup>13,15</sup>remained very much oppressed by thee <sup>14</sup>on thy left side. [14/404]

<sup>3</sup>O hero, <sup>1</sup>hold in thy thought <sup>2</sup>the flashing strength <sup>4</sup>by which <sup>7</sup>the destroyer <sup>4</sup>Vritra & <sup>8</sup>his web <sup>6</sup>were rent to pieces [abhinat] & cast down [ava]; <sup>9,10</sup>thou didst uncover <sup>11</sup>the Light <sup>12</sup>for the Aryan; hewn <sup>16</sup>the Divider <sup>13,15</sup>sank away <sup>14</sup>to the left, <sup>17</sup>O God-in-mind. [14/405]

### 02.011.19 [14/405]

सनेम ये त ऊतिभिस्तरंतो विश्वाः स्पृध आर्येण दस्यून् । अस्मभ्यं तत्त्वाष्ट्रं विश्वरूपमरंधयः साख्यस्य त्रिताय॥

सनेम¹ । ये² । ते³ । ऊतिऽभिः⁴ । तरन्तः⁵ । विश्वाः⁶ । स्पृधः $^7$  । आर्येण $^8$  । दस्यून् $^9$  । अस्मभ्यम् $^{10}$  । तत् $^{11}$  । त्वाष्ट्रम् $^{12}$  । विश्वऽरूपम् $^{13}$  । अरन्धयः $^{14}$  । साख्यस्य $^{15}$  । त्रिताय $^{16}$  ॥

sanema | ye | te | ūti-bhiḥ | tarantaḥ | viśvāḥ | spṛdhaḥ | āryeṇa | dasyūn | asmabhyam | tat | tvāṣṭram | viśva-rūpam | arandhayaḥ | sākhyasya | tritāya ||

[Sayana] <sup>1</sup>May we enjoy <sup>8</sup>those men <sup>2</sup>who <sup>3</sup>by thy <sup>4</sup>protections <sup>5</sup>hurt <sup>6</sup>all <sup>7</sup>rivals & <sup>5</sup>also hurt

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> और्णवाभं । ऊर्णवाभि is a spider; और्णवाभं must be either spiderish or the web of the spider. [14/404]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> The side away from knowledge; the right is of knowledge, the left of power & its works. [14/404-5]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> The Dasyu is the undivine being who does no sacrifice, amasses a wealth he cannot rightly use because he cannot speak the word or mentalise the superconscient Truth, hates the Word, the gods and the sacrifice and gives nothing of himself to the higher existences but robs and withholds his wealth from the Aryan. He is the thief, the enemy, the wolf, the devourer, the divider, the obstructor, the confiner. Dasyus are powers of darkness and ignorance who oppose the seeker of truth and immortality [15/244-5]

<sup>9</sup>the destroyers; <sup>10</sup>to us <sup>14a</sup>make <sup>11</sup>that <sup>14b</sup>subject; <sup>14a</sup>thou didst make <sup>13</sup>Visvarupa <sup>12</sup>son of Twashtri <sup>14b</sup>subject; <sup>15</sup>also to observe friendship <sup>14</sup>thou didst make him subject <sup>16</sup>to Trita. [14/405]

<sup>10</sup>For us <sup>2</sup>who <sup>1</sup>shall conquer <sup>5a</sup>breaking <sup>4</sup>by thy expressions <sup>5b</sup>through <sup>6</sup>all <sup>7</sup>energies that contend with us, <sup>9</sup>the Destroyers <sup>8</sup>by the Aryan doer of works, <sup>10</sup>for us <sup>14</sup>thou didst cleave <sup>11</sup>that <sup>13</sup>universal [viśva] form [rūpam] <sup>12</sup>of Twashtri's making; <sup>16</sup>for the Triple Soul <sup>14</sup>thou didst cleave him <sup>15</sup>that ye might have comradeship together. [14/405]

### [Notes]

Indra took away [parā vark] from Twastri's son [tvāṣṭrasya] of the universal forms [viśva-rūpasya], his three [trīṇi] heads [śīrṣā]. [10.8.9 - 16/401]

A paraphrase of the legend in Taittiriya Samhita (2.5.1) is as follows: Tvashtri is the divine architect who creates a variety of forms. His son or creation, Viśva-rūpa, the All-form had three heads; with one head, he imbibed Soma, the delight of existence; with the second, he drank sura, the liquor; and with the third head he ate food (anna).

The three heads correspond to the three types of beings namely gods devāh, demons like Vrtra, and finally humans. The Gods, made of Light, enjoy the Delight or Soma; the demons like the liquor; humans depend on food.

Indra the lord of Divine Mind foresees that if this All-form (Viśva-rūpa) becomes all-powerful, the demonic head would become all-powerful. Hence, he separates the three heads even in their formative stages.

[R L Kashyap - Rig Veda Mandala 2, p. 201-2]

### 02.011.20 [14/406]

# अस्य सुवानस्य मंदिनस्त्रितस्य न्यर्बुदं वावृधानो अस्तः । अवर्तयत्सूर्यो न चक्रं भिनद्वलिमंद्रो अंगिरस्वान् ॥

```
अस्य<sup>1</sup> । सुवानस्य<sup>2</sup> । मन्दिनः<sup>3</sup> । त्रितस्य<sup>4</sup> । नि<sup>5</sup> । अर्बुदम्<sup>6</sup> । ववृधानः<sup>7</sup> । अस्तः<sup>8</sup> ।
अवर्तयत्<sup>9</sup> । सूर्यः<sup>10</sup> । न<sup>11</sup> । चक्रम्<sup>12</sup> । भिनत्<sup>13</sup> । वलम्<sup>14</sup> । इन्द्रः<sup>15</sup> । अङ्गिरस्वान्<sup>16</sup> ॥
```

asya | suvānasya | mandinaḥ | tritasya | ni | arbudam | vavṛdhānaḥ | astaḥ | avartayat | sūryaḥ | na | cakram | bhinat | valam | indraḥ | aṅgirasvān ||

[Sayana] <sup>5,8</sup>Thou slewest <sup>6</sup>Arbuda <sup>7</sup>increasing <sup>4</sup>for Trita <sup>2</sup>when he offered <sup>1</sup>this <sup>3</sup>intoxicating;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> জনি we take throughout = increase, expansion. [14/401]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The Titans, dividers of our unity and completeness of being and sons of the Mother of Division, who are powers of the nether cave and the darkness. [15/439 fn 2]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> साख्यस्य । The genitive of purpose. Cf V.41.[20] सिषक्त न ऊर्जव्यस्य पृष्टेः. [14/405]

<sup>11a</sup>as <sup>10</sup>Surya <sup>12</sup>his wheel, <sup>11b</sup>so <sup>15</sup>Indra <sup>9</sup>whirled (the Vajra); and <sup>16</sup>with the Angirasas <sup>13</sup>broke <sup>14</sup>Vala—or <sup>13</sup>broke <sup>14</sup>Vala because of whom <sup>10</sup>Surya <sup>11</sup>could not <sup>9a</sup>keep <sup>12</sup>his wheel <sup>9b</sup>going or <sup>9</sup>he whirled <sup>12</sup>the wheel <sup>10</sup>of Surya & <sup>13</sup>with it broke <sup>14</sup>Vala. [14/406]

<sup>7</sup>Increasing <sup>1</sup>with this <sup>2</sup>wine that was pressed <sup>4</sup>out of Trita's <sup>3</sup>ecstasy <sup>5,8</sup>thou didst lay <sup>5</sup>low <sup>6</sup>Arbuda; <sup>9</sup>thou didst set rolling <sup>11</sup>as <sup>10</sup>Surya <sup>12</sup>his wheel, <sup>16</sup>thou with the Angirasas <sup>13a</sup>didst break <sup>14</sup>Vala <sup>13b</sup>to pieces. [14/406]

### [Notes]

[Trita] Trita, the Third or Triple, apparently the Purusha of the mental plane. In the tradition he is a Rishi and has two companions significantly named Eka, one or single, and Dwita, second or double, who must be the Purushas of the material and the vital or dynamic consciousness. In the Veda he seems rather to be a god. [15/425 fn 3]

[Vala] Who is Vala the luminous? He is, I suggest, one of the Titans who deny a higher ascent to man, a Titan who possesses but withholds & hides the luminous realms of ideal truth from man, — interposing the *hiranmayam patram* of the Isha Upanishad, the golden cover or lid, by which the face of truth is concealed, *satyasyapihitam mukham*. [14/108]

As Vritra is the enemy, the Dasyu, who holds back the flow of the sevenfold waters of conscient existence, Vritra, the personification of the Inconscient, so Vala is the enemy, the Dasyu, who holds back in his hole, his cave, bilam, guhā, the herds of the Light; he is the personification of the subconscient. Vala is not himself dark or inconscient, but a cause of darkness. Rather his substance is of the light, *valam gomantam*, *valam govapuṣam*, but he holds the light in himself and denies its conscious manifestation. He has to be broken into fragments [bhinat] in order that the hidden lustres may be liberated. [15/322-3]

#### 02.011.21 [14/406]

नूनं सा ते प्रति वरं जिरत्रे दुहीयदिंद्र दक्षिणा मघोनी। शिक्षा स्तोतृभ्यो माति धग्भगो नो बृहद्वदेम विदथे सुवीराः॥

नूनम्¹ । सा² । ते³ । प्रति⁴ । वरम्⁵ । जिरत्रे⁶ । दुहीयत्७ । इन्द्र $^8$  । दक्षिणा $^9$  । मघोनी $^{10}$  । शिक्ष $^{11}$  । स्तोतृऽभ्यः $^{12}$  । मा $^{13}$  । अति $^{14}$  । धक् $^{15}$  । भगः $^{16}$  । नः $^{17}$  । बृहत् $^{18}$  । वदेम $^{19}$  । विदथे $^{20}$  । सुऽवीराः $^{21}$  ॥

nūnam | sā | te | prati | varam | jaritre | duhīyat | indra | dakṣiṇā | maghonī | śikṣa | stotṛ-bhyaḥ | mā | ati | dhak | bhagaḥ | naḥ | bṛhat | vadema | vidathe | su-vīrāḥ ||

[Sayana] <sup>1</sup>Now <sup>2</sup>that <sup>10</sup>wealthy <sup>9</sup>gift <sup>3</sup>of thine, <sup>8</sup>O Indra, <sup>4,7</sup>milks <sup>6</sup>for the praiser <sup>5</sup>his best desire; <sup>11</sup>give it to <sup>12</sup>thy praisers; <sup>16</sup>being enjoyable (or adorable) <sup>13</sup>do not <sup>11</sup>give it <sup>14,15</sup>to others first. <sup>21</sup>May we have plenty of men (sons & grandsons) and <sup>19</sup>speak <sup>18</sup>a big thing (hymn) <sup>20</sup>in this sacrifice. [14/406]

[Alt] 8O Indra, <sup>7a</sup>may <sup>9</sup>Dakshina <sup>2</sup>that <sup>10</sup>queen of plenty (7.2.6) <sup>4,7b</sup>milk out <sup>5a</sup>that which is

<sup>3</sup>your <sup>5b</sup>highest good (9.45.2) <sup>6</sup>for your lover (8.97.8). <sup>11</sup>May she teach (1.62.12) <sup>12</sup>those who affirm you (5.79.10). <sup>15a</sup>May <sup>16</sup>Bhaga (the lord of enjoyment) <sup>13</sup>not <sup>14,15b</sup>ignore <sup>17</sup>us. <sup>19</sup>May we express <sup>18</sup>the Vastness <sup>21</sup>becoming perfect-energised <sup>20</sup>in the knowledge (2.23.19).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> bṛhat - is the universal truth proceeding direct and undeformed out of the Infinite. The consciousness that corresponds to it is also infinite, *bṛhat*, large as opposed to the consciousness of the sense-mind which is founded upon limitation. [15/65]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> in the births of knowledge (1.64.1), in the discoveries of knowledge (3.26.6)

### Sukta 12 [1]

## 02.012.01 [14/407-8]

# यो जात एव प्रथमो मनस्वांदेवो देवान्क्रतुना पर्यभूषत्। यस्य शुष्माद्रोदसी अभ्यसेतां नृम्णस्य मह्ना स जनास इंद्रः॥

```
यः¹ । जातः² । एव³ । प्रथमः⁴ । मनस्वान्⁵ । देवः⁶ । देवान्³ । क्रतुना^8 । परिऽअभूषत्^9 । यस्य¹^0 । शुष्मात्^{11} । रोदसी^{12} इति । अभ्यसेताम्^{13} । नृम्णस्य^{14} । मह्ना^{15} । सः^{16} । जनासः^{17} । इन्द्रः^{18} ॥
```

yaḥ | jātaḥ | eva | prathamaḥ | manasvān | devaḥ | devān | kratunā | pari-abhūṣat | yasya | śuṣmāt | rodasī iti | abhyasetām | nṛmṇasya | mahnā | saḥ | janāsaḥ | indraḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Who, <sup>3</sup>from his very <sup>2</sup>birth, was <sup>4</sup>the Supreme <sup>5</sup>Thinker, <sup>6</sup>the god <sup>8</sup>who by the force of his will <sup>9</sup>encompassed <sup>7</sup>the other gods; for <sup>12</sup>Heaven and Earth <sup>13</sup>are shaken (or subdued) <sup>10</sup>with his <sup>11</sup>aggressive heroic force & <sup>15</sup>the greatness <sup>14</sup>of his soul-force or divine power – <sup>16</sup>he, <sup>17</sup>O peoples, is <sup>18</sup>Indra. [14/407-8; from the Notes below]

### [Notes]

Indra, the Purusha of the divine luminous or intuitive Mind, is the first or supreme [prathamaḥ] thinker [manasvān] or supreme mental being; from his very birth [jātaḥ eva] he in his divine power [devaḥ] takes [abhūṣat] the other gods [devān], the other divine principles developing or developed in man into his periphery [pari] by the force of his will [kratunā]. They all work in him as in a field. Just as now the ordinary sense mind provides the field for the sensations, emotions, impulses of action to work, so then the supreme Mind & supreme Sense, taking its place, will contain all the other activities of the divinised man. Heaven & Earth [rodasī], the physical & mental consciousness become subject [abhyasetām] to the divine Mind [indraḥ] or are shaken [abhyasetām] with the grandeur & awe of this mighty advent. For he is full of an aggressive heroic force [śuṣmāt] that subjects [abhyasetām] all things by its attack & the greatness [mahnā] of his soul-force or divine power [nṛmṇasya] encompasses [pari-abhūṣat] & subdues [abhyasetām] all things that enter into its orbit. [14/407-8]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> प्रथमो. Chief, first. [14/407];

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  one who has mind. प्रथमो मनस्वान् means therefore the Supreme Thinker or the supreme mental being. [14/407]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> पर्यभूषत् परिभूष् is in the Veda simply an intensive form of परिभू and means here "enveloped or encircled with his own being". [14/407]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> अभ्यसेतां It is possible, however, that the verb is really अभि +अस् = became subject to him. अभि +अस् is used II.26.1 in the opposite sense to overcome, but it means essentially to enter upon or into relation with, a relation that may be either friendly or the opposite, subordinate or superior. [14/407];

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>Psychologically we can take it as meaning personal force, soul-force, the force of the ½ human or divine. [14/407]; Nr is applied to the male gods, active divine souls or powers, *puruṣās* [15/81]

## Sukta 28 [1-11]

## 02.028.01 [14/412]

# इदं कवेरादित्यस्य स्वराजो विश्वानि सांत्यभ्यस्तु मह्ना। अति यो मंद्रो यजथाय देवः सुकीर्तिं भिक्षे वरुणस्य भूरेः॥

```
इदम्^1। कवेः^2। आदित्यस्य^3। स्वऽराजः^4। विश्वानि^5। सिन्ति^6। अभि^7। अस्तु^8। मह्ना^9। अति^{10}। यः^{11}। मन्द्रः^{12}। यजथाय^{13}। देवः^{14}। सुऽकीर्तिम्^{15}। भिक्षे^{16}। वरुणस्य^{17}। भूरेः^{18}॥
```

idam | kaveḥ | ādityasya | sva-rājaḥ | viśvāni | santi | abhi | astu | mahnā | ati | yaḥ | mandraḥ | yajathāya | devaḥ | su-kīrtim | bhikṣe | varuṇasya | bhūreḥ ||

<sup>8a</sup>May <sup>1</sup>this state (that is manifest in me now) <sup>2</sup>of the sage, <sup>4</sup>the self-king, <sup>3</sup>son of Aditi, <sup>8b</sup>be <sup>7</sup>about <sup>5</sup>all <sup>6</sup>beings <sup>9</sup>by the Greatness; <sup>17</sup>Varuna <sup>14</sup>the god <sup>11</sup>who <sup>12a</sup>has <sup>10</sup>exceeding <sup>12a</sup>delight <sup>13</sup>towards the sacrificial action, — <sup>16</sup>I crave for myself <sup>15</sup>the glory <sup>17</sup>of Varuna <sup>18</sup>in his abundance. [14/412]

इदं this कवेर् of the sage आदित्यस्य the son of Aditi स्वराजो the self-ruling विश्वानि all सान्ति अभि about, or in relation to अस्तु let it be मन्हा । अति यो who मन्द्रो यजथाय देवः the god सुकीर्तिं भिक्षे I pray for वरुणस्य of Varuna भूरेः ॥ [14/408]

<sup>8a</sup>May <sup>1</sup>this <sup>2</sup>that is of the Seer, <sup>3</sup>the son of Infinity <sup>4</sup>who hath the empire of himself <sup>7,8b</sup>possess <sup>5</sup>all things <sup>6</sup>of being <sup>9</sup>with its might, — <sup>14</sup>the god <sup>11</sup>who <sup>10</sup>beyond all <sup>12</sup>has rapture <sup>13</sup>for the sacrifice, <sup>15</sup>his perfect [su] effectiveness [kīrtim] <sup>16</sup>I ask for boon, — <sup>17</sup>of Varuna <sup>18</sup>in the full riches of his being. [14/261]

#### 02.028.02 [14/412]

## तव व्रते सुभगासः स्याम स्वाध्यो वरुण तुष्टुवांसः । उपायन उषसां गोमतीनामग्नयो न जरमाणा अनु द्युन् ॥

```
तव¹ । व्रते² । सुऽभगासः³ । स्याम⁴ । सुऽआध्यः⁵ । वरुण⁶ । तुस्तुऽवांसः^7 । उपऽअयने^8 । उषसाम्^9 । गोऽमतीनाम्^{10} । अग्नयः^{11} । न^{12} । जरमाणाः^{13} । अनु^{14} । द्यून्^{15} ॥
```

tava | vrate | su-bhagāsaḥ | syāma | su-ādhyaḥ | varuṇa | tustu-vāṃsaḥ |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> सन्ति fr सत् old plural or from सात् (Rt सा), existences. [14/411]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> महा fr. महन् with महस् or the principle of vijnana. [14/411]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> अति very, exceedingly.

<sup>12</sup> मन्द्रो Rt मन्द् +र (cf चन्द्रः) full of delight, anandamaya, or else full of capacity, deep, vast, abundant. [14/411]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> यजथाय for sacrificial action. [14/411]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> सुकीर्तिं, fr. कृ to spread — extension, expansion .. otherwise fame. [14/411]; glory (5.10.4)

 $<sup>^{18}</sup>$ भूरः abundant, abounding, mighty in being. [14/411]

upa-ayane | uṣasām | go-matīnām | agnayaḥ | na | jaramāṇāḥ | anu | dyūn ||

<sup>4a</sup>May we, <sup>6</sup>O Varuna, <sup>2a</sup>in the law of <sup>1</sup>thy <sup>2b</sup>being <sup>4b</sup>be <sup>3</sup>full of enjoyment and <sup>5</sup>rich in matter <sup>7</sup>when we have hymned thee, <sup>12</sup>like <sup>11</sup>fires that <sup>8</sup>in the approach <sup>10</sup>to the radiant <sup>9</sup>Dawns <sup>13</sup>woo them <sup>14,15</sup>from sky to sky. [14/412]

तव thine व्रते सुभगासः स्याम may we be स्वाध्यो वरुण O Varuna तुष्ट्रुवांसः when we have praised or hymned thee. उपायन उषसां of the Dawns गोमतीनाम् luminous, radiant अग्नयो fires न like जरमाणा अनु over or among द्यून् ॥ [14/408]

<sup>2a</sup>In the law of <sup>1</sup>thy <sup>2b</sup>action <sup>4</sup>may we <sup>3</sup>entirely [su] enjoy [bhagāsaḥ] and <sup>5</sup>have perfect [su] incidence of our thoughts [ādhyaḥ], <sup>6</sup>O Varuna, <sup>7</sup>when thee we have confirmed in us by praise, <sup>12</sup>like <sup>11</sup>fires of might <sup>13</sup>enjoying (or seeking thee) <sup>14,15</sup>from day to day <sup>8</sup>in the coming <sup>10</sup>of the luminous <sup>9</sup>Dawns. [14/261]

- <sup>2</sup> व्रते law, rule, dharma (habit of being, swabhava)—ie calm, greatness, majesty, vastness of being and knowledge. [14/411]
- <sup>3</sup> सुभगासः (भज् to enjoy) fortunate, happy, glorious or splendid. [14/411]; deeply meditating (6.16.7), deepthinking (1.72.8), right-thinking (1.72.8)
- <sup>5</sup> स्वाध्यो सु +आधि, either from आ & धी well-established or from अध् (अध्वरः, अधः, अध्वा) & meaning substantial being, substance, matter. [14/411]; deeply meditating (6.16.7), deep-thinking (1.72.8), right-thinking (1.72.8)
- $^8$  उपायन in the approach (wooing) of the Dawns by the Fires or at the approach of the Dawns. [14/411]
- <sup>13</sup> जरमाणा ज् to act, move or enjoy violently, to work like a saw, to woo, make love to (जारः). द्यु sky, akasha, the three heavens or the five or the seven. [14/411]

### 02.028.03 [14/412]

# तव स्याम पुरुवीरस्य शर्मन्नुरुशंसस्य वरुण प्रणेतः । यूयं नः पुत्रा अदितेरदब्धा अभि क्षमध्वं युज्याय देवाः ॥

तव¹ । स्याम² । पुरुऽवीरस्य³ । शर्मन्⁴ । उरुऽशंसस्य⁵ । वरुण⁶ । प्रऽनेतः² । यूयम् $^8$  । नः $^9$  । पुत्राः $^{10}$  । अदितेः $^{11}$  । अदब्धाः $^{12}$  । अभि $^{13}$  । क्षमध्वम् $^{14}$  । युज्याय $^{15}$  । देवाः $^{16}$  ॥

ava | syāma | puru-vīrasya | śarman | uru-śaṃsasya | varuṇa | pra-netaḥ | yūyam | naḥ | putrāḥ | aditeḥ | adabdhāḥ | abhi | kṣamadhvam | yujyāya | devāḥ ||

<sup>6</sup>O Varuna, <sup>7</sup>our guide & leader, <sup>2</sup>may we dwell <sup>4</sup>in the peace <sup>1</sup>of thee, of thee <sup>3</sup>in the fullness [puru] of thy force [vīrasya] & <sup>5</sup>the wideness [uru] of thy aspiration [śaṃsasya]. <sup>8</sup>You, <sup>10</sup>O ye sons <sup>11</sup>of Aditi <sup>12</sup>unvanquished, <sup>13,14</sup>have strength, <sup>16</sup>O gods, <sup>15a</sup>to combat <sup>9</sup>for us <sup>15b</sup>the foe. [14/412]

तव thy स्याम may we be पुरुवीरस्य शर्मन् in peace ऊरुशंसस्य वरुण O Varuna प्रणेतः । यूयं you नः of us or for us पुत्रा O Sons अदितेः of Aditi अदब्धा unvanquished अभि in relation to something क्षमध्यं are capable, able युज्याय for the enemy देवाः O Gods. [14/409]

<sup>2</sup>May we abide <sup>4</sup>in the peace <sup>1</sup>of thee, <sup>3</sup>the many-energied, <sup>5</sup>the wide [uru] of self-expression [śaṃsasya], <sup>6</sup>O Varuna, <sup>7</sup>O leader forward on the path; <sup>14a</sup>do <sup>8</sup>you <sup>9</sup>for us, <sup>12</sup>O unconquered <sup>10</sup>sons <sup>11</sup>of Aditi, <sup>13,14b</sup>put forth the powers <sup>16</sup>of your divine being <sup>15</sup>for comradeship with us in the fight. [14/261]

### 02.028.04 [14/412]

# प्र सीमादित्यो असृजद्विधर्तां ऋतं सिंधवो वरुणस्य यंति । न श्राम्यंति न वि मुचंत्येते वयो न पप्तू रघुया परिज्मन् ॥

प्र¹ । सीम्² । आदित्यः³ । असृजत्⁴ । विऽधर्ता⁵ । ऋतम् $^6$  । सिन्धवः $^7$  । वरुणस्य $^8$  । यन्ति $^9$  । न $^{10}$  । श्राम्यन्ति $^{11}$  । न $^{12}$  । वि $^{13}$  । मुचन्ति $^{14}$  । एते $^{15}$  । वयः $^{16}$  । न $^{17}$  । पप्तुः $^{18}$  । रघुऽया $^{19}$  । परिऽज्मन् $^{20}$  ॥

pra | sīm | ādityaḥ | asrjat | vi-dhartā | rtam | sindhavaḥ | varuṇasya | yanti | na | śrāmyanti | na | vi | mucanti | ete | vayaḥ | na | paptuḥ | raghu-yā | pari-jman ||

<sup>3</sup>The son of Aditi <sup>4</sup>hath put <sup>1</sup>forth <sup>2</sup>a bourne, <sup>5</sup>even he that holdeth things apart in their places, and <sup>7</sup>the waters <sup>9</sup>follow <sup>8</sup>Varuna's <sup>6</sup>law; <sup>11</sup>they weary <sup>10</sup>not, <sup>12</sup>neither <sup>13,14</sup>do they leave flowing (widening), <sup>18</sup>they have fallen <sup>17</sup>not (from their heaven) though <sup>15</sup>they <sup>19</sup>speed swiftly, <sup>20</sup>O Varuna of the wide spaces. [14/412]

<sup>6</sup> ऋतं. Cf 41.4. सुगः पन्था अनृक्षर आदित्यास ऋतं यते। नात्रावखादो अस्ति वः ॥ Easy to travel & unswerving is the path, O sons of Aditi, for him who goes the way of Truth; nor is there in it any pitfall. Also 46.11. अभृदु पारमेतवे पंथा ऋतस्य साधुया। अदिशे वि सुतिर्दिवः ॥ By tapasya the path of the Truth was for the voyaging to the other shore; the wide flow was seen of the Heaven (of mind). (Heaven was seen streaming out far & wide.) [14/443]

प्र forward, in front सीम a bourne, limit; आदित्यो the son of Aditi विधर्ता who holds apart or variously ऋतं law or truth सिन्धवो rivers or oceans वरुणस्य of [Varuna] यन्ति go. न not श्राम्यन्ति they grow weary न not मुचन्ति leave एते they वयो manifestation or heaven रघुया by swiftness पप्तू they fall न not परिजमन् ॥ [14/409]

<sup>3</sup>It is the son of Aditi <sup>4</sup>who has let <sup>1</sup>forth <sup>2</sup>all things and <sup>5</sup>holds all in its place; <sup>7</sup>the streams of being <sup>9</sup>travel <sup>6</sup>towards the Truth <sup>8</sup>of Varuna, <sup>15</sup>they <sup>11</sup>tire <sup>10</sup>not, <sup>12</sup>neither <sup>13,14</sup>loose their hold, but <sup>18</sup>fly <sup>17</sup>like <sup>16</sup>birds <sup>19</sup>in their speed <sup>20</sup>through the all-encompassing. [14/261]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> पुरुवीर = वीर developed strength, or knowledge or full clearness of manifestation. (वी to open out, reveal, develop) [14/411]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> śarma - The peace, joy and full satisfaction in the mental, vital and physical being [15/407 *fn* 6]. *śam* and *śarma* in the Veda express the idea of peace and joy, the joy that comes of the accomplished labour, *śamī*, or work of the sacrifice: the toil of the battle and the journey find their rest, a foundation of beatitude is acquired which is already free from the pain of strife and effort. [15/420 *fn* 11]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> उरुशंस as in नराशंस—aspiration or expression or self-development. [14/412]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> प्रणेतः guide, leader. [14/412]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> "birds" and "births in the being, souls" (14/474)

### 02.028.05 [14/412]

## वि मच्छ्रथाय रशनामिवाग ऋध्याम ते वरुण खामृतस्य । मा तंतुश्छेदि वयतो धियं मे मा मात्रा शार्यपसः पुर ऋतोः ॥

वि¹ । मत्² । श्रथय³ । रशनाम्ऽइव⁴ । आगः⁵ । ऋध्याम⁴ । ते³ । वरुण³ । खाम्⁴ । ऋतस्य¹⁰ । मा¹¹ । तन्तुः¹² । छेदि¹³ । वयतः¹⁴ । धियम्¹⁵ । मे¹⁴ । मा¹¹ । मात्रा¹³ । शारि¹⁴ । अपसः²⁰ । पुरा²¹ । ऋतोः²² ॥

vi | mat | śrathaya | raśanām-iva | āgaḥ | rdhyāma | te | varuṇa | khām | rtasya | mā | tantuḥ | chedi | vayataḥ | dhiyam | me | mā | mātrā | śāri | apasaḥ | purā | rtoḥ ||

<sup>6</sup>May we advance, <sup>8</sup>O Varuna, <sup>2</sup>for my <sup>5</sup>free movement <sup>9</sup>the circuit <sup>10</sup>of thy law <sup>4b</sup>as [iva] a lover <sup>1,3</sup>widens <sup>4a</sup>the girdle [raśanām] of his beloved, <sup>11</sup>may not <sup>16</sup>my <sup>12</sup>thread <sup>13</sup>be cut <sup>14</sup>as I expand <sup>15</sup>my understanding <sup>17</sup>nor <sup>18</sup>matter <sup>19</sup>fail <sup>20</sup>for my action <sup>22</sup>as it goes <sup>21</sup>forward. [14/412]

वि मत् my श्रथाय रशनाम् इव like आग come, or thou camest रध्याम may we flourish, be rich ते thy वरुण O Varuna ख अमृतस्य in nectar or immortality. मा not तंतुः extension, continuity, thread छेदी may be broken वयतो extending, manifesting, opening out धियं the understanding, buddhi मा not मात्रा substance, material शारि be lost, fall away, fail अपसः of work or deed पुरः in front, before ऋतोः true, right, satya. [14/409]

<sup>3</sup>Shear <sup>1</sup>away <sup>5</sup>evil <sup>2</sup>from me <sup>4</sup>like [iva] a cord [raśanām]; <sup>6</sup>may we increase <sup>9</sup>the continent <sup>10a</sup>of <sup>7</sup>thy <sup>10b</sup>Truth, <sup>8</sup>O Varuna; <sup>13a</sup>let <sup>11</sup>not <sup>16</sup>my <sup>12</sup>thread <sup>13b</sup>be cut <sup>14</sup>while I am widening out <sup>15</sup>Thought in me, <sup>17</sup>nor <sup>19a</sup>may <sup>18</sup>the matter <sup>20</sup>of my work <sup>19b</sup>fail me <sup>22</sup>as it travels <sup>21</sup>forward. [14/261]

<sup>6</sup> let us enrich (10.110.2); <sup>18</sup> the extent (10.70.5); <sup>21</sup> before (1.71.10) <sup>22</sup> its true order and time (10.2.1)

## 02.028.06 [14/412]

# अपो सु म्यक्ष वरुण भियसं मत्सम्राळृतावोऽनु मा गृभाय। दामेव वत्साद्वि मुमुग्ध्यंहो नहि त्वदारे निमिषश्चनेशे॥

अपो¹ इति । सु² । म्यक्ष³ । वरुण⁴ । भियसम्⁵ । मत्६ । सम्ऽराट्¹ । ऋतऽवः $^8$  । अनु $^9$  । मा $^{10}$  । गृभाय $^{11}$  । दामऽइव $^{12}$  । वत्सात् $^{13}$  । वि $^{14}$  । मृम्िध $^{15}$  । अंहः $^{16}$  । नहि $^{17}$  । त्वत् $^{18}$  । आरे $^{19}$  । निऽिमषः $^{20}$  । चन $^{21}$  । ईशे $^{22}$  ॥

apo iti | su | myakṣa | varuṇa | bhiyasam | mat | sam-rāṭ | ṛta-vaḥ | anu | mā | gṛbhāya | dāma-iva | vatsāt | vi | mumugdhi | aṃhaḥ | nahi | tvat | āre | ni-miṣaḥ | cana | īśe ||

<sup>3</sup>Cleave <sup>1</sup>away <sup>6</sup>from me <sup>2</sup>utterly <sup>5</sup>my fear, <sup>4</sup>O Varuna; <sup>11</sup>be thy grace <sup>9</sup>upon <sup>10</sup>me, <sup>7</sup>O high ruler, <sup>8</sup>O protector of the Law; <sup>14,15</sup>loosen <sup>16</sup>sin from me <sup>12b</sup>as [iva] a man <sup>14,15</sup>loosens <sup>12a</sup>the rope [dāma] <sup>13</sup>from a calf; <sup>19</sup>O noble Varuna, <sup>17</sup>I have no <sup>22</sup>power <sup>20</sup>to meet thy gaze. [14/412]

अपो सु well म्यक्ष वरुण O Varuna भियसं मत् my सम्राट् O supreme ruler ऋतावो अनु मा गृभाय । दाम rope इव like वत्साद् from a calf वि मुमुग्धि loose अंहो sin निह not त्वद् thy आरे O warrior निमिषः चन ईशो ॥ [14/409]

<sup>4</sup>O Varuna, <sup>1,3</sup>separate fear <sup>6</sup>from me <sup>2</sup>utterly; <sup>8</sup>Master of Truth <sup>7</sup>who hast empire over the world, <sup>11</sup>have kindly yearnings <sup>9</sup>towards <sup>10</sup>me (or, <sup>9</sup>reach out and <sup>11a</sup>hold <sup>10</sup>me <sup>11b</sup>in thy embrace); <sup>14,15</sup>loose <sup>16</sup>evil from me <sup>12b</sup>as [iva] <sup>13</sup>a calf is freed from <sup>12a</sup>its tether [dāma]; <sup>19</sup>apart <sup>18</sup>from thee <sup>22a</sup>I have <sup>17</sup>not <sup>22b</sup>control <sup>21</sup>even <sup>20</sup>over my gazings. [14/261-2]

## 02.028.07 [14/412]

मा नो वधैर्वरुण ये त इष्टावेनः कृण्वंतमसुर भ्रीणंति । मा ज्योतिषः प्रवसथानि गन्म वि ष् मृधः शिश्रथो जीवसे नः ॥

मा $^1$  । नः $^2$  । वधैः $^3$  । वरुण $^4$  । ये $^5$  । ते $^6$  । इष्टौ $^7$  । एनः $^8$  । कृण्वन्तम् $^9$  । असुर $^{10}$  । भ्रीणिन्ति $^{11}$  । मा $^{12}$  । ज्योतिषः $^{13}$  । प्रऽवसथानि $^{14}$  । गन्म $^{15}$  । वि $^{16}$  । सु $^{17}$  । मृधः $^{18}$  । शिश्रथः $^{19}$  । जीवसे $^{20}$  । नः $^{21}$  ॥

mā | naḥ | vadhaiḥ | varuṇa | ye | te | iṣṭau | enaḥ | kṛṇvantam | asura | bhrīṇanti | mā | jyotiṣaḥ | pra-vasathāni | ganma | vi | su | mṛdhaḥ | śiśrathaḥ | jīvase | naḥ ||

<sup>3a</sup>Let them <sup>1</sup>not <sup>3b</sup>slay <sup>2</sup>us <sup>5</sup>who <sup>11</sup>cast down, <sup>10</sup>O mighty One, <sup>9a</sup>the man that <sup>7</sup>in the sacrifice <sup>6</sup>to thee <sup>9b</sup>doeth <sup>8</sup>sinfulness; <sup>15a</sup>let us <sup>12</sup>not <sup>15b</sup>wander <sup>14</sup>into exile <sup>13</sup>from the light, <sup>16,19</sup>but do thou slaughter <sup>17</sup>utterly <sup>21</sup>our <sup>18</sup>opposers <sup>20</sup>that we may live. [14/412]

मा not नो us वधैः वरुण O Varuna ये they who त to thee इष्टाव् in the sacrifice एनः sin, deviation कृण्वन्तं doing असुर O mighty one भ्रीणंति। मा not ज्योतिषः from or of the light प्रवसथानि गन्म may we go वि on all sides षू well, entirely मृधः the enemies शिश्रथो mayst thou slaughter जीवसे for life नः our. [14/409-10]

<sup>3a</sup>Smite <sup>2</sup>us <sup>1</sup>not <sup>3b</sup>with thy blows, <sup>4</sup>O Varuna, <sup>5</sup>that <sup>11</sup>vibrate <sup>9</sup>through him who doeth <sup>8</sup>sin <sup>7a</sup>in <sup>6</sup>thy <sup>7b</sup>sacrifice; <sup>15a</sup>let us <sup>12</sup>not <sup>15b</sup>wander <sup>14</sup>into exiles <sup>13</sup>from the Light, <sup>19</sup>cleave <sup>17</sup>wholly <sup>16</sup>away <sup>21</sup>from us <sup>18</sup>our besiegers <sup>20</sup>that we may live. [14/262]

### 02.028.08 [14/412-3]

नमः पुरा ते वरुणोत नूनमुतापरं तुविजात ब्रवाम । त्वे हि कं पर्वते न श्रितान्यप्रच्युतानि दृळभ व्रतानि ॥

नमः  $^1$  । पुरा $^2$  । ते $^3$  । वरुण  $^4$  । उत $^5$  । नूनम्  $^6$  । उत $^7$  । अपरम्  $^8$  । तुविऽजात  $^9$  । ब्रवाम  $^{10}$  । त्वे $^{11}$  इति । हि $^{12}$  । कम्  $^{13}$  । पर्वते $^{14}$  । न $^{15}$  । श्रितानि $^{16}$  । अप्रऽच्युतानि $^{17}$  । दुःऽदभ $^{18}$  । ब्रतानि $^{19}$  ॥

namaḥ | purā | te | varuṇa | uta | nūnam | uta | aparam | tuvi-jāta | bravāma | tve iti | hi | kam | parvate | na | śritāni | apra-cyutāni | duḥ-dabha | vratāni |

<sup>10</sup>As we utter <sup>1</sup>our word of submission <sup>3</sup>to thee <sup>2</sup>in front of thee <sup>6</sup>now, <sup>8</sup>hereafter <sup>7</sup>too <sup>10</sup>may we utter it, <sup>4</sup>O Varuna <sup>9</sup>born [jāta] in the Strength [tuvi]; <sup>12</sup>for because <sup>16</sup>they rest <sup>11</sup>on thee, <sup>18</sup>O thou who confirmest (or, masterest) the heavens, <sup>19</sup>the laws of being <sup>16</sup>abide <sup>17</sup>unfailing <sup>15</sup>like <sup>13</sup>water <sup>16</sup>resting <sup>14</sup>on a mountain. [14/412-3]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> असुर comes from असु (rt अस्) and means strong, forceful, mighty. [16/691-2]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> the energies that assault us (2.23.13)

नमः adoration, submission पुरा formerly, before ते to thee वरुण O Varuna उत नूनं (खलु same) उत अपरं another, again तुविजात O born in the Tapas ब्रवाम we say, declare. त्वे in thee हि for कं water पर्वते on the mountain न like श्रितानि repose अप्रच्युतानि steadfast, unfallen दूडभ ब्रतानि the laws (धर्माः) ॥ [14/410]

<sup>10</sup>May we utter ¹submission ³to thee, ⁴O Varuna, ²as before, ⁵so ⁶now ³and ⁶hereafter; ¹²for ¹¹in thee verily ¹⁵as ¹⁴on a mountain ¹⁶are founded, ¹⁶O invincible one, ¹⁰all the laws of action ¹¹that stand uno'erthrown. [14/262]

- <sup>9</sup> *Tuvijātā* is "multiply born", for *tuvi*, meaning originally strength or force, is used like the French word "force" in the sense of many. But by the birth of the gods is meant always in the Veda their manifestation; thus *tuvijātā* signifies "manifested multiply", in many forms and activities. [15/77]
- <sup>18</sup> In the ordinary workings of the life-plane and the material plane, because they are unilluminated, full of ignorance and defect, the law of our divine and infinite being is impaired or spoiled, works under restrictions and with perversions; it manifests fully, steadfastly and faultlessly only when the ideal, supramental truth-plane is upheld in us by the pure wideness and harmony of Varuna and Mitra and takes up the vital and the physical consciousness into its power and light. [15/539 *fn* 5]

### 02.028.09 [14/413]

## पर ऋणा सावीरध मत्कृतानि माहं राजन्नन्यकृतेन भोजं। अव्युष्टा इन्नु भूयसीरुषास आ नो जीवान्वरुण तासु शाधि॥

परा¹ । ऋणा² । सावीः³ । अध⁴ । मत्ऽकृतानि⁵ । मा⁶ । अहम्<sup>7</sup> । राजन्<sup>8</sup> । अन्यऽकृतेन⁰ । भोजम्¹⁰ । अविऽउष्टाः¹¹ । इत्¹² । नु¹³ । भूयसीः¹⁴ । उषसः¹⁵ । आ¹⁶ । नः¹<sup>7</sup> । जीवान्¹<sup>8</sup> । वरुण¹<sup>9</sup> । तासु²⁰ । शाधि²¹ ॥

parā | ṛṇā | sāvīḥ | adha | mat-kṛtāni | mā | aham | rājan | anya-kṛtena | bhojam | avi-uṣṭāḥ | it | nu | bhūyasīḥ | uṣasaḥ | ā | naḥ | jīvān | varuṇa | tāsu | śādhi ||

<sup>1</sup>Thou supreme and <sup>3</sup>manifest in thy being, <sup>19</sup>O Varuna, <sup>2</sup>do thou give increase <sup>5</sup>to my [mat] works [kṛṭāni], <sup>10a</sup>let <sup>7</sup>me <sup>6</sup>not, <sup>8</sup>O King, <sup>10b</sup>taste the fruit <sup>9</sup>of the works [kṛṭena] of another [anya]. <sup>14</sup>Many more are <sup>15</sup>the dawns <sup>11a</sup>that have <sup>12,13</sup>yet <sup>11b</sup>to dawn on me; <sup>20</sup>in them all, <sup>19</sup>O Varuna, <sup>16,21</sup>do thou govern <sup>17</sup>our <sup>18</sup>souls (or, our lives). [14/413]

परः supreme ऋण come, go आ in this direction, to सावीर् manifest अध now मत्कृतानि my actions मा not अहं I राजन् O King अन्यकृतेन by another's deed भोजं may I enjoy, suffer. अव्युष्टा not yet dawned इत् verily नु now भूयसीः more, very many उषासः dawns आ with शाधि नो us or our जीवान् souls of living beings or life वरुण O Varuna तासु in them शाधि rule, control. [14/410]

<sup>3</sup>Bring out for me <sup>4</sup>now <sup>1</sup>my past <sup>2</sup>movements <sup>5</sup>that I have done; <sup>10a</sup>may <sup>7</sup>I <sup>6</sup>not, <sup>8</sup>O King, <sup>10b</sup>enjoy <sup>9</sup>by the doings [kṛṭena] of another [anya]. <sup>14</sup>Many are <sup>15</sup>our days <sup>11a</sup>that have <sup>12,13</sup>yet <sup>11b</sup>not dawned; <sup>20</sup>in them, <sup>19</sup>O Varuna, <sup>16,21</sup>do thou govern <sup>17</sup>our <sup>18</sup>living spirits. [14/262]

## 02.028.10 [14/413]

यो मे राजन्युज्यो वा सखा वा स्वप्ने भयं भीरवे मह्ममाह। स्तेनो वा यो दिप्सति नो वृको वा त्वं तस्माद्वरुण पाह्यस्मान्॥ यः¹ । मे² । राजन्³ । युज्यः⁴ । वा⁵ । सखा॰ । वा¹ । स्वप्ने $^8$  । भयम् $^9$  । भीरवे $^{10}$  । मह्मम् $^{11}$  । आह $^{12}$  । स्तेनः $^{13}$  । वा $^{14}$  । यः $^{15}$  । दिप्सिति $^{16}$  । नः $^{17}$  । वृकः $^{18}$  । वा $^{19}$  । त्वम् $^{20}$  । तस्मात् $^{21}$  । वरुण $^{22}$  । पाहि $^{23}$  । अस्मान् $^{24}$  ॥

yaḥ | me | rājan | yujyaḥ | vā | sakhā | vā | svapne | bhayam | bhīrave | mahyam | āha | stenaḥ | vā | yaḥ | dipsati | naḥ | vṛkaḥ | vā | tvam | tasmāt | varuṇa | pāhi | asmān ||

<sup>1</sup>From whatsoever <sup>9</sup>fear, <sup>3</sup>O King, <sup>4</sup>enemy <sup>5</sup>or <sup>6</sup>friend <sup>12</sup>has spoken <sup>11</sup>to me <sup>8</sup>in dream and <sup>10</sup>I have been afraid, <sup>15</sup>from whatsoever <sup>13</sup>robber <sup>14</sup>or <sup>18</sup>render <sup>16</sup>seeketh to do hurt, <sup>23</sup>protect <sup>24</sup>us <sup>21</sup>from him, <sup>22</sup>O Varuna. [14/413]

यो whatever, if any मे of mine राजन् O King युज्यो enemy वा either, whether सखा friend वा or स्वप्ने in a dream or in the state of dream भयं fear भीरवे afraid महां to me आह spoke, speaks. स्तेनो thief वा or यो who दिप्सित नो वृको wolf, destroyer वा or त्वम् thou अस्माद् from him पाहि protect अस्मान् us. [14/410]

<sup>1</sup>Whatsoever <sup>4</sup>comrade <sup>5</sup>or <sup>6</sup>friend, <sup>3</sup>O King, <sup>12</sup>hath spoken <sup>11</sup>to me <sup>9</sup>of peril <sup>8</sup>in a dream and <sup>10</sup>made me to fear <sup>14</sup>or <sup>15</sup>whosoever, <sup>13</sup>thief <sup>19</sup>or <sup>18</sup>wolf of the tearing, <sup>16</sup>rendeth <sup>17</sup>us, <sup>23a</sup>do <sup>20</sup>thou <sup>21</sup>from that <sup>23b</sup>protect <sup>24</sup>us, <sup>22</sup>O Varuna. [14/262]

<sup>11</sup>to me - <sup>10</sup>a coward (1.101.6)

#### [Notes]

The Pani is the robber [stenaḥ] who snatches away the cows of light, the horses of the swiftness and the treasures of the divine plenitude, he is the wolf, the eater, *atri*, *vṛka*; he is the obstructor, *nid*, and spoiler of the word. He is the enemy, the thief, the false or evil thinker who makes difficult the Path by his robberies and obstructions; "Cast away utterly far from us the enemy, the thief, the crooked one who places falsely the thought; O master of existence, make our path easy to travel. Slay the Pani for he is the wolf, that devours" (6.51.13-14) [15/238-9]

#### 02.028.11 [14/413]

माहं मघोनो वरुण प्रियस्य भूरिदाव्न आ विदं शूनमापेः। मा रायो राजन्त्सुयमादव स्थां बृहद्वदेम विदथे सुवीराः॥

मा<sup>1</sup> । अहम्<sup>2</sup> । मघोनः<sup>3</sup> । वरुण<sup>4</sup> । प्रियस्य<sup>5</sup> । भूरिऽदाव्नः<sup>6</sup> । आ<sup>7</sup> । विदम्<sup>8</sup> । शूनम्<sup>9</sup> । आपेः<sup>10</sup> । मा<sup>11</sup> । रायः<sup>12</sup> । राजन्<sup>13</sup> । सुऽयमात्<sup>14</sup> । अव<sup>15</sup> । स्थाम्<sup>16</sup> । बृहत्<sup>17</sup> । वदेम<sup>18</sup> । विदथे<sup>19</sup> । सुऽवीराः<sup>20</sup> ॥

mā | aham | maghonaḥ | varuṇa | priyasya | bhūri-dāvnaḥ | ā | vidam | śūnam | āpeḥ | mā | rāyaḥ | rājan | su-yamāt | ava | sthām | bṛhat | vadema | vidathe | su-vīrāḥ ||

<sup>8a</sup>May <sup>2</sup>I <sup>1</sup>never <sup>7,8b</sup>know, <sup>4</sup>O Varuna, <sup>9</sup>separation <sup>5</sup>from that Lover & <sup>10</sup>Beloved <sup>3</sup>who is full of the greatness of Mahas and <sup>6</sup>gives me of it [dāvnaḥ] bountifully [bhūri]; <sup>16a</sup>may I <sup>11</sup>not <sup>15,16b</sup>deviate <sup>12</sup>from felicity or <sup>14</sup>from right control; <sup>18a</sup>may we, <sup>20</sup>clear & open in being, <sup>18b</sup>speak <sup>19</sup>in the knowledge <sup>17</sup>of the Greatness. [14/413]

मा not अहं I मघोनो of Indra वरुण O Varuna प्रियस्य beloved भूरिदाव्न freely giving आविदं may I experience शूनम् आपेः। मा Not रायो in prosperity, bliss or delight राजन् O King सुयमाद् from right government or control अवस्थां descend बृहद् the large, true, vijnanamaya वदेम may we speak विदथे सुवीरा in good strength or with full knowledge. [14/410-11]

<sup>8a</sup>May <sup>2</sup>I <sup>1</sup>never, <sup>4</sup>O Varuna, <sup>7,8b</sup>know <sup>9</sup>the want <sup>3</sup>of my mighty and <sup>5</sup>beloved and <sup>6</sup>richly-bounteous <sup>10</sup>helper (or friend); <sup>16a</sup>may I <sup>11</sup>not <sup>15,16</sup>fall, [<sup>13</sup>O King,] <sup>12</sup>from bliss <sup>14</sup>entirely [su] controlled [yamāt]; <sup>18</sup>may we express <sup>17</sup>the Vast, <sup>20</sup>becoming perfect-energied <sup>19</sup>in the knowledge. [14/262]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> master of Plenty (5.16.3)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> of intimate friend (4.3.13)

# MANDALA FOUR

## Sukta 28 [1-2]

### 04.028.01 [14/414]

त्वा युजा तव तत्सोम सख्य इंद्रो अपो मनवे सम्रुतस्कः। अहन्नहिमरिणात्सप्त सिंधूनपावृणोदपिहितेव खानि॥

त्वा¹ । युजा² । तव³ । तत्⁴ । सोम⁵ । सख्ये⁴ । इन्द्रः<sup>7</sup> । अपः<sup>8</sup> । मनवे⁴ । सऽस्रुतः¹⁰ । कः¹¹ । अहन्¹² । अहिम्¹³ । अरिणात्¹⁴ । सप्त¹⁵ । सिन्धून्¹⁴ । अप¹<sup>7</sup> । अवृणोत्¹<sup>8</sup> । अपिहिताऽइव¹<sup>9</sup> । खानि²⁰ ॥

tvā | yujā | tava | tat | soma | sakhye | indraḥ | apaḥ | manave | sa-srutaḥ | kaḥ | ahan | ahim | ariṇāt | sapta | sindhūn | apa | avṛṇot | apihitā-iva | khāni ||

<sup>1</sup>By thee <sup>2</sup>as yoke-fellow, <sup>3</sup>with thee <sup>6</sup>for friend, <sup>5</sup>O Soma, <sup>7</sup>Indra <sup>11</sup>set <sup>10</sup>flowing <sup>8</sup>the waters <sup>9</sup>for this human mentality; <sup>12</sup>he slew <sup>13</sup>the Serpent, <sup>14</sup>he poured out <sup>15</sup>the seven <sup>16</sup>streams, <sup>17,18</sup>he uncovered <sup>20</sup>doors <sup>19</sup>concealed (<sup>17,18</sup>opened <sup>20</sup>the doors <sup>19</sup>that had been closed). [14/414]

<sup>1</sup>With thee <sup>2</sup>as companion, <sup>6a</sup>in <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>6b</sup>friendship, <sup>5</sup>O Soma, <sup>7</sup>Indra <sup>11</sup>set <sup>8</sup>the Waters <sup>10</sup>flowing <sup>9</sup>for man; <sup>12</sup>he slew <sup>13</sup>the Serpent destroyer; <sup>14</sup>he poured forth <sup>15</sup>the Seven <sup>16</sup>streams, <sup>17,18</sup>he opened <sup>20</sup>the doors <sup>19</sup>that were sealed. [14/427]

<sup>1</sup>By thee <sup>2</sup>yoked to him, <sup>5</sup>O Soma, <sup>6a</sup>in <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>6b</sup>comradeship, <sup>7</sup>Indra <sup>10,11</sup>poured out <sup>4</sup>that <sup>8</sup>stream <sup>9</sup>on the mind (or on the human being, the thinker); <sup>12</sup>crushing <sup>13</sup>the oppressor (Vritra) <sup>14</sup>he set flowing <sup>15</sup>the seven <sup>16</sup>oceans and <sup>17,18</sup>opened <sup>20</sup>the doors <sup>18</sup>that were shut. [Record of Yoga-I, CWSA 10/31]

[Lit.] 11 made 8 the waters 10 flow [srutah] together [sa]

<sup>9</sup> मनवे. Manu, the typical मनस्वी or मनोमयः पुरुषः or simply "man" with a stress upon the root idea of the word, "man the mental being". [14/414]

19 अपिहितेव. Sayana says अन्तेवशब्दशार्थे. इव means originally, "thus", "thus indeed", "so", and is identical with एव. It may, therefore, have like एव the sense of emphasis, or like एवं in Bengali the sense "and", or its more usual significance of comparison, "as it were, like". The latter here, comparing the concealed but now uncovered waters to doors that have been shut or curtained over, is possible, for the figure of uncovering the concealed waters is common enough in the Veda; but it would be strained and inappropriate. Sayana renders "and he opened the concealed doors of the waters"; but इव coming after अपिहिता seems specially to affect that word. We may take Sayana's rendering or else render it, either, "doors indeed concealed", or "opened doors that were, as it were, concealed."

### 04.028.02 [14/415]

# त्वा युजा नि खिदत्सूर्यस्येंद्रश्चक्रं सहसा सद्य इंदो। अधि ष्णुना बृहता वर्तमानं महो दुहो अप विश्वायु धायि॥

त्वा $^1$  । युजा $^2$  । नि $^3$  । खिदत् $^4$  । सूर्यस्य $^5$  । इन्द्रः $^6$  । चक्रम् $^7$  । सहसा $^8$  । सद्यः $^9$  । इन्दो $^{10}$  इति । अधि $^{11}$  । स्नुना $^{12}$  । बृहता $^{13}$  । वर्तमानम् $^{14}$  । महः $^{15}$  । द्रुहः $^{16}$  । अप $^{17}$  । विश्वऽआयु $^{18}$  । धायि $^{19}$  ॥

tvā | yujā | ni | khidat | sūryasya | indraḥ | cakram | sahasā | sadyaḥ | indo iti | adhi | snunā | bṛhatā | vartamānam | mahaḥ | druhaḥ | apa | viśva-āyu | dhāyi ||

<sup>6</sup>Indra <sup>3,4</sup>dug out <sup>7</sup>the disc <sup>5</sup>of Surya <sup>14</sup>that moves <sup>12</sup>in the fixed level <sup>11</sup>above <sup>13</sup>of the Mahat [mahaḥ] or Vijnana; <sup>18</sup>the All-Life (Surya, Savita) <sup>19</sup>set (1.60.4) <sup>17</sup>aside (4.45.2) <sup>15</sup>the great <sup>16</sup>evil-doer (Vritra). [14/415 - See Notes below]

<sup>1</sup>With thee <sup>2</sup>as companion <sup>6</sup>Indra <sup>3,4</sup>cut out <sup>9</sup>straightway <sup>8</sup>by violence <sup>7</sup>the wheel <sup>5</sup>of the Sun, <sup>10</sup>O Moon-lord of delight. <sup>18</sup>The infinite [viśva] life [āyu] <sup>14</sup>that dwells <sup>11</sup>on <sup>13</sup>the mighty <sup>12</sup>upper plateau (of our being) <sup>17,19</sup>was uncovered <sup>15</sup>from our vast <sup>16</sup>foeman (or <sup>16</sup>from the assailant <sup>15</sup>of Mahas). [14/427]

<sup>1</sup>By thee <sup>2</sup>yoked to him, <sup>10</sup>O lord of delight, <sup>6</sup>Indra <sup>8</sup>by force <sup>9</sup>straightway <sup>3,4</sup>dug out <sup>7</sup>the circle <sup>5</sup>of the Sun. [Record of Yoga-I, CWSA 10/31]

<sup>7</sup> चक्रं. Sayana takes the image to be that of Surya's wheel, one of two in his chariot, which Indra violently cuts off,—the wheel that moves in the wide air above us & goes everywhere. But there is no allusion to a chariot & चक्रं, the Greek χύχλος, may well refer to the sun, the wheel or disc of the sun. निष्विद is rather dug or cut out than cut off. The waters of the first verse are always associated with the cows or rays of light of Surya. The poet therefore passes naturally from the image of the waters to that of Surya himself concealed & brought out for man, like the waters, by Indra.

He dug out from the darkness the disc of Surya that moves in the fixed level above of the Mahat [mahaḥ] or Vijnana and brought it down to the mental plane for Man मनवे. The two verses, then, form a connected & logical development of thought. [14/415]

<sup>18</sup> विश्वायु. Sy. takes आयु = अयन from इ or अय् to go or move = all-pervading. But we have also आयु = life, & there is nothing to prevent us from taking विश्वायु = that which is the source of all being here on this earth, for Surya is सविता, the Father & Creator; all things are, says the Vishnu Purana, सर्वाणि विज्ञानविजृंभितानि. [14/415]

<sup>15</sup>महो <sup>16</sup>दुहो <sup>17,19</sup>अपधायि. Sayana says "The wheel was wrested from Surya, the great doer of harm"! प्रभुतस्य द्रोग्धोः. An astonishing interpretation. The great evil-doer, injurer of the मनु is surely the demon, Vritra or another, who covers from us the waters, covers from us the disc of the Sun: of him the wheel now is uncovered, from him rapt away. It was अपिहितं, it is now अपिहतं. All the ideas & expressions then hang together, allude to each other, express a connected whole. [14/415]

#### [Notes - 4.28.1-2]

The Mind Force [indrah] now in contact [yujā, sakhye] with Ananda [soma] will pour out [sa-srutah] upon the mentality [manave] the stream of the upper knowledge & joy [apah]; that which obstructs [ahim] will be crushed out of existence [ahan], the full stream

of being [sindhūn] will be poured down [ariṇāt] on the system and the siddhis denied [apihitā-iva] will be enforced [apa avṛṇot]; the full circle [cakram] of vijnana [sūryasya] will be made to emerge from its obscuration [ni khidat]. [Record of Yoga-I, CWSA 10/31]

## Sukta 31 [1-15]

### 04.031.01 [14/416]

# कया नश्चित्र आ भुवदूती सदावृधः सखा। कया शचिष्ठया वृता॥

कया<sup>1</sup>। नः<sup>2</sup>। चित्रः<sup>3</sup>। आ<sup>4</sup>। भुवत्<sup>5</sup>। ऊती<sup>6</sup>। सदाऽवृधः<sup>7</sup>। सखा<sup>8</sup>। कया<sup>9</sup>। शचिष्ठया<sup>10</sup>। वृता<sup>11</sup>॥

kayā | naḥ | citraḥ | ā | bhuvat | ūtī | sadā-vṛdhaḥ | sakhā | kayā | śaciṣṭhayā | vṛtā  $\parallel$ 

<sup>1</sup>By what <sup>6</sup>expansion of being, <sup>9</sup>by what <sup>11</sup>action [path - 5.37.5] <sup>10</sup>of highest energy <sup>5a</sup>may <sup>3</sup>this brilliant one, <sup>8</sup>our friend, <sup>4,5b</sup>be <sup>7</sup>an ever-increasing force <sup>2</sup>in us?" [14/416]

### 04.031.02 [14/416]

## कस्त्वा सत्यो मदानां मंहिष्ठो मत्सदंधसः। दृळ्हा चिदारुजे वसु॥

कः<sup>1</sup> । त्वा<sup>2</sup> । सत्यः<sup>3</sup> । मदानाम्<sup>4</sup> । मंहिष्ठः<sup>5</sup> । मत्सत्<sup>6</sup> । अन्धसः<sup>7</sup> । दृळ्हा<sup>8</sup> । चित्<sup>9</sup> । आऽरुजे<sup>10</sup> । वस्<sup>11</sup> ॥

kaḥ | tvā | satyaḥ | madānām | maṃhiṣṭhaḥ | matsat | andhasaḥ | dṛlhā | cit | ā-ruje | vasu ||

<sup>1</sup>What <sup>3</sup>true and <sup>5</sup>most copious <sup>4</sup>of delights (Ananda) <sup>6</sup>shall intoxicate <sup>2</sup>thee <sup>7</sup>with this (earthly) food (annam), <sup>10</sup>so that thou mayst break down <sup>9</sup>even <sup>8</sup>firm-set <sup>11</sup>states of our being. [14/416]

### 04.031.03 [14/416]

# अभी षु णः सखीनामविता जरितॄणां। शतं भवास्यृतिभिः॥

अभि $^1$  । सु $^2$  । नः $^3$  । सखीनाम् $^4$  । अविता $^5$  । जित्तॄणाम् $^6$  । शतम् $^7$  । भवासि $^8$  । ऊतिऽभिः $^9$  ॥

abhi | su | naḥ | sakhīnām | avitā | jaritṛṇām | śatam | bhavāsi | ūti-bhih ∥

<sup>1</sup>Towards <sup>3</sup>us <sup>2,8</sup>thou becomest <sup>7</sup>by a hundred <sup>9</sup>expandings <sup>5</sup>the increaser <sup>4</sup>of thy friends and <sup>6</sup>adorers. [14/416]

<sup>5,9</sup> ऊति.. अन् Objection to sense "expansion", unless अन् also means to "increase". अन् to produce (Latin avus; auctor), to keep in being (protect), to increase in being. [14/416]

### 04.031.04 [14/416]

# अभी न आ ववृत्स्व चक्रं न वृत्तमर्वतः। नियुद्धिश्चर्षणीनां॥

अभि $^1$ । नः $^2$ । आ $^3$ । ववृत्स्व $^4$ । चक्रम् $^5$ । न $^6$ । वृत्तम् $^7$ । अर्वतः $^8$ । नियुत्ऽभिः $^9$ । चर्षणीनाम् $^{10}$ ॥

abhi | naḥ | ā | vavṛtsva | cakram | na | vṛttam | arvataḥ | niyut-bhih | carṣaṇīnām ||

<sup>1</sup>Towards <sup>2</sup>us <sup>8</sup>in our battling activity <sup>3,4</sup>come <sup>7</sup>into active being <sup>6</sup>as <sup>5</sup>work that is fulfilled <sup>9</sup>by the applications <sup>10</sup>of our efforts. (external figure — <sup>3,4</sup>come rolling <sup>6</sup>like <sup>7</sup>a round <sup>5</sup>wheel or <sup>7</sup>moving <sup>5</sup>wheel <sup>1</sup>towards <sup>2</sup>us <sup>8</sup>battling <sup>9</sup>with multitudes <sup>10</sup>of men). [14/416]

### 04.031.05 [14/417]

# प्रवता हि क्रतूनामा हा पदेव गच्छिस । अभिक्ष सूर्ये सचा॥

प्रऽवता $^1$  । हि $^2$  । क्रतूनाम् $^3$  । आ $^4$  । ह $^5$  । पदाऽइव $^6$  । गच्छिसि $^7$  । अभिक्षि $^8$  । सूर्ये $^9$  । सचा $^{10}$  ॥

pra-vatā | hi | kratūnām | ā | ha | padā-iva | gacchasi | abhakṣi | sūrye | sacā ∥

<sup>5</sup>Verily, <sup>4,7,1</sup>thou comest down headlong <sup>6</sup>to the seats <sup>3</sup>of our strengths (mental willings); <sup>8</sup>thou art enjoyed <sup>10</sup>in company <sup>9</sup>with the Sun, (the mind supported by the Ideality & mingled with it). [14/417]

### 04.031.06 [14/417]

# सं यत्त इंद्र मन्यवः सं चक्राणि दधन्विरे। अध त्वे अध सूर्ये॥

सम् $^1$  । यत् $^2$  । ते $^3$  । इन्द्र $^4$  । मन्यवः $^5$  । सम् $^6$  । चक्राणि $^7$  । दधन्विरे $^8$  । अध $^9$  । त्वे $^{10}$  इति । अध $^{11}$  । सूर्ये $^{12}$  ॥

sam | yat | te | indra | manyavaḥ | sam | cakrāṇi | dadhanvire | adha | tve iti | adha | sūrye ∥

<sup>2</sup>When, <sup>4</sup>O Indra, <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>5</sup>emotions and <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>7</sup>acts <sup>1/6,8</sup>become firm in us, <sup>9</sup>now <sup>10</sup>in thee and <sup>11</sup>now <sup>12</sup>in the Sun. [14/417]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> that travels on the paths (5.36.3); <sup>8</sup> horses of our life (5.36.2), labouring life-powers (5.85.2, 9.47.5)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> yoke-steeds of nervous Life (Vayu), teams (10.3.6); Vayu's [steeds] are *niyut*, steeds of the yoking, for they represent those dynamic movements which yoke the energy to its action. [15/312]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> all who labour at the Work (5.39.4), fields of our labour (5.35.1), worlds of our labour (5.86.2)

<sup>8</sup> दधन्विरे—cf धन्वा, firm land or desert. [14/417]; are firmly established (2.5.3)

<sup>7</sup> चक्र. Full proof of चक्रं in sense of action. [14/417]

## 04.031.07 [14/417]

# उत स्मा हि त्वामाहुरिन्मघवानं शचीपते । दातारमविदीधयुं॥

उत¹ । स्म² । हि³ । त्वाम्⁴ । आहुः⁵ । इत् $^6$  । मघऽवानम् $^7$  । शचीऽपते $^8$  । दातारम् $^9$  । अविऽदीधयुम् $^{10}$  ॥

uta | sma | hi | tvām | āhuḥ | it | magha-vānam | śacī-pate | dātāram | avi-dīdhayum ||

<sup>4</sup>Thee <sup>1,2,3,6</sup>in very truth, <sup>8</sup>O master [pate] of energy [śacī], <sup>5</sup>they have called <sup>7</sup>him of the full & compact substance, <sup>9</sup>the giver <sup>10</sup>who disperses not his light. [14/417]

[Alt]  $^3$ indeed (5.2.2)  $^{1,2,6}$ it is only (10.2.3)  $^4$ you  $^5$ they have called  $^7$ the lord of the riches (8.103.9)  $^{10}$  who thinks [adīdhayum - 5.40.5] wholly [vi - 4.12.3]

### 04.031.08 [14/417]

## उत स्मा सद्य इत्परि शशमानाय सुन्वते । पुरू चिन्मंहसे वसु ॥

उत<sup>1</sup> । स्म<sup>2</sup> । सद्यः<sup>3</sup> । इत्<sup>4</sup> । परि<sup>5</sup> । शशमानाय<sup>6</sup> । सुन्वते<sup>7</sup> । पुरु<sup>8</sup> । चित्<sup>9</sup> । मंहसे<sup>10</sup> । वसु<sup>11</sup> ॥

uta | sma | sadyaḥ | it | pari | śaśamānāya | sunvate | puru | cit | maṃhase | vasu ||

<sup>3</sup>Always <sup>4</sup>in truth <sup>6,7</sup>to him who offers to thee his being & joy <sup>10</sup>thou increasest <sup>5</sup>in fullness <sup>9</sup>even <sup>8</sup>his many <sup>11</sup>possessions. [14/417]

[Alt] <sup>6</sup>to the one who labours (4.2.9) <sup>7</sup>to press out the Soma (8.100.6) or to offer the wine (1.81.2)

#### 04.031.09 [14/417-8]

# नहि ष्मा ते शतं चन राधो वरंत आमुरः।

#### न च्यौत्नानि करिष्यतः॥

निह $^1$  । स्म $^2$  । ते $^3$  । शतम् $^4$  । चन $^5$  । राधः $^6$  । वरन्ते $^7$  । आऽमुरः $^8$  । न $^9$  । च्यौत्नानि $^{10}$  । करिष्यतः $^{11}$  ॥

nahi | sma | te | śatam | cana | rādhaḥ | varante | ā-muraḥ | na | cyautnāni | kariṣyataḥ ||

<sup>1,2,5</sup>Not even <sup>4</sup>a hundred <sup>8</sup>of those who limit & restrain [hurt - 8.39.2] <sup>7</sup>can shut in <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>6</sup>delight; <sup>9</sup>there are no <sup>10</sup>stumblings <sup>11</sup>for thee when thou wouldst act. [14/417-8]

### 04.031.10 [14/418]

## अस्माँ अवंतु ते शतमस्मान्त्सहस्रमूतयः। अस्मान्विश्वा अभिष्टयः॥

अस्मान् $^1$ । अवन्तु $^2$ । ते $^3$ । शतम् $^4$ । अस्मान् $^5$ । सहस्रम् $^6$ । ऊतयः $^7$ । अस्मान् $^8$ । विश्वाः $^9$ । अभिष्टयः $^{10}$ ॥

asmān | avantu | te | śatam | asmān | sahasram | ūtayaḥ | asmān | viśvāḥ | abhiṣṭayaḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Us <sup>2a</sup>may <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>4</sup>hundred, yea <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>6</sup>thousand <sup>7</sup>expandings <sup>2b</sup>increase in growth, <sup>8</sup>us <sup>9</sup>all <sup>10</sup>approaches of thine. [14/418]

<sup>10</sup> Or fulfilment. It probably expresses the action of the god who projects his personality on to the consciousness of the human being so that he seems to approach and stand over or in it by a sort of application of soul to soul. [14/323 fn 14]

### 04.031.11 [14/418]

## अस्माँ इहा वृणीष्व सख्याय स्वस्तये। महो राये दिवित्मते॥

अस्मान् । इह $^2$  । वृणीष्व $^3$  । सख्याय $^4$  । स्वस्तये $^5$  । महः $^6$  । राये $^7$  । दिवित्मते $^8$  ॥ asmān । iha । vṛṇīṣva | sakhyāya | svastaye | mahaḥ | rāye | divitmate ॥

<sup>1</sup>Us <sup>2</sup>on this earth <sup>3</sup>accept <sup>4</sup>for thy friendship, <sup>5</sup>for perfect being, <sup>6</sup>for ideal <sup>7</sup>felicity <sup>8</sup>in the brightness of heaven (pure mind). [14/418]

<sup>7</sup> राये. Cannot be earthly wealth; there is no sense in "shining wealth"; even if we apply it to gold, it is unnatural and inconsistent with राया परीणसा in the next line. Neither in that line is there any sense in *protecting* with wealth, although increasing with wealth is possible. [14/418]

## 04.031.12 [14/418]

## अस्माँ अविङ्ढि विश्वहेंद्र राया परीणसा। अस्मान्विश्वाभिरूतिभिः॥

अस्मान्¹ । अविङ्ढि² । विश्वहा³ । इन्द्र⁴ । राया⁵ । परीणसा⁶ । अस्मान्<sup>7</sup> । विश्वाभिः<sup>8</sup> । ऊतिऽभिः<sup>9</sup> ॥ asmān | aviḍḍhi | viśvahā | indra | rāyā | parīṇasā | asmān | viśvābhih | ūti-bhih ॥

<sup>1</sup>Us <sup>2</sup>increase <sup>3</sup>into universal being <sup>6</sup>by an all-encompassing <sup>5</sup>felicity, <sup>7</sup>us <sup>8</sup>by all manner <sup>9</sup>of expandings. [14/418]

#### 04.031.13 [14/418]

## अस्मभ्यं ताँ अपा वृधि व्रजाँ अस्तेव गोमतः। नवाभिरिद्रोतिभिः॥

अस्मभ्यम् $^1$  । तान् $^2$  । अप $^3$  । वृधि $^4$  । व्रजान् $^5$  । अस्ताऽइव $^6$  । गोऽमतः $^7$  । नवाभिः $^8$  । इन्द्र $^9$  । ऊतिऽभिः $^{10}$  ॥

asmabhyam | tān | apa | vṛdhi | vrajān | astā-iva | go-mataḥ | navābhiḥ | indra | ūti-bhiḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>For us <sup>3,4</sup>open up <sup>6</sup>like [iva] an archer [astā] <sup>5</sup>the pens <sup>7</sup>of the brilliant herds, <sup>9</sup>O Indra, <sup>8</sup>with ever new <sup>10</sup>expandings. [14/418]

<sup>10</sup> ক্রনি. This is decisive against the sense of protection for *uti*, since to open up by protections is nonsense & along with new protections is a forced construction and forced sense. Favours is possible; but the connection of अब् & अबिड्ड is against it. [14/418]

### 04.031.14 [14/418]

# अस्माकं धृष्णुया रथो द्युमाँ इंद्रानपच्युतः । गव्युरश्चयुरीयते ॥

अस्माकम् । धृष्णुऽया $^2$ । रथः $^3$ । द्युऽमान् $^4$ । इन्द्र $^5$ । अनपऽच्युतः $^6$ । गव्युः $^7$ । अश्वऽयुः $^8$ । ईयते $^9$ ॥

asmākam | dhṛṣṇu-yā | rathaḥ | dyu-mān | indra | anapa-cyutaḥ | gavyuḥ | aśva-yuḥ | īyate ∥

<sup>2</sup>Violently <sup>1</sup>our <sup>3</sup>chariot of delight <sup>9</sup>proceeds <sup>4</sup>brilliant, <sup>5</sup>O Indra, & <sup>6</sup>unfalling, <sup>7</sup>seeking the herds of light, <sup>8</sup>seeking the steeds of life. [14/418]

<sup>6</sup> undisturbed (1.64.11)

## 04.031.15 [14/419]

## अस्माकमुत्तमं कृधि श्रवो देवेषु सूर्य। वर्षिष्ठं द्यामिवोपरि॥

अस्माकम् । उत्ऽतमम् । कृधि । श्रवः । देवेषु । सूर्य । वर्षिष्ठम् । द्याम्ऽइव । उपि ॥

asmākam | ut-tamam | kṛdhi | śravaḥ | deveṣu | sūrya | varṣiṣṭham | dyām-iva | upari ||

<sup>1</sup>For us, <sup>6</sup>O Sun, <sup>3</sup>make <sup>2</sup>highest <sup>4</sup>inspiration <sup>5</sup>in the gods <sup>8a</sup>like <sup>7</sup>a full & mighty <sup>8b</sup>day <sup>9</sup>above us. [14/419]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7,8</sup> while the Cow (go) is the symbol of consciousness in the form of knowledge, the Horse (aśva) is the symbol of consciousness in the form of force. [15/119]

## Sukta 32 [1-24]

### 04.032.01 [14/419]

## आ तू न इंद्र वृत्रहन्नस्माकमर्धमा गहि। महान्महीभिरूतिभिः॥

आ $^1$  । तु $^2$  । नः $^3$  । इन्द्र $^4$  । वृत्रऽहन् $^5$  । अस्माकम् $^6$  । अर्धम् $^7$  । आ $^8$  । गहि $^9$  । महान $^{10}$  । महीभिः $^{11}$  । ऊतिऽभिः $^{12}$  ॥

ā | tu | naḥ | indra | vṛtra-han | asmākam | ardham | ā | gahi | mahān | mahībhiḥ | ūti-bhiḥ ∥

<sup>4</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>Vritra-slayer, <sup>1,9</sup>come thou <sup>7a</sup>to <sup>6</sup>our <sup>7b</sup>sphere, <sup>10</sup>vast <sup>11</sup>with vast <sup>12</sup>expandings. [14/419]

### 04.032.02 [14/419]

## भृमिश्चिद्धासि तूतुजिरा चित्र चित्रिणीष्वा । चित्रं कुणोष्यतये ॥

भृमिः । चित् $^2$  । घ $^3$  । असि $^4$  । तूतुजिः । आ $^6$  । चित्र $^7$  । चित्रिणीषु $^8$  । आ $^9$  । चित्रम् $^{10}$  । कृणोषि $^{11}$  । ऊतये $^{12}$  ॥

bhṛmiḥ | cit | gha | asi | tūtujiḥ | ā | citra | citriṇīṣu | ā | citram | kṛṇoṣi | ūtaye ||

<sup>1</sup>Thou who bringest <sup>4</sup>art <sup>2,3</sup>also <sup>5</sup>he who shieldest; <sup>7</sup>O curious brilliance, <sup>6,11</sup>thou createst <sup>8</sup>in the powers of brilliance <sup>10</sup>their varied light <sup>12</sup>for our growth. [14/419]

<sup>5</sup>he who hastenes with forceful speed (1.3.6 - 14/200, 15/86); he who protects (1.3.6 - 14/50)

 $^{7/8/10}$  चित्रः. The word has the sense of various, but with the idea of curiousness or richness, from चि meaning to divide & to accumulate. [16/592-3]

### 04.032.03 [14/419]

## दभ्रेभिश्चिच्छशीयांसं हंसि व्राधंतमोजसा। सखिभिर्ये त्वे सचा॥

दभ्रेभिः $^1$ । चित् $^2$ । शशीयांसम् $^3$ । हंसि $^4$ । व्राधन्तम् $^5$ । ओजसा $^6$ । सखिऽभिः $^7$ । ये $^8$ । त्वे $^9$  इति। सचा $^{10}$ ॥

dabhrebhiḥ | cit | śaśīyāṃsam | haṃsi | vrādhantam | ojasā | sakhi-bhiḥ | ye | tve iti | sacā ∥

[<sup>2</sup>Even] <sup>1</sup>By little powers <sup>4</sup>thou slayest <sup>6</sup>in thy might <sup>5</sup>one who is swifter (or bulkier) and <sup>3</sup>increasing <sup>7</sup>for thy comrades <sup>8</sup>who <sup>10</sup>live with <sup>9</sup>thee. [14/419]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> greater (5.61.6); The question is how to get [śaśīyāṃsam] from the positive śaśvant - 'each and every,

one after another, successive, recurrent, continual' to a comparative 'more numerous'. The English expression "they just keep coming, more and more" might be the clue [JB - Notes].

<sup>5</sup> Light is thrown on the meaning of bradhna by vrádhantam. [14/419]; bradhna = large (10.20.9) [bulky]

### 04.032.04 [14/420]

# वयमिंद्र त्वे सचा वयं त्वाभि नोनुमः। अस्माँअस्माँ इदुदव॥

वयम् । इन्द्र $^2$  । त्वे $^3$  इति । सचा $^4$  । वयम् । त्वा $^6$  । अभि $^7$  । नोनुमः  $^8$  । अस्मान्ऽअस्मान् । इत् $^{10}$  । उत् $^{11}$  । अव $^{12}$  ॥

vayam | indra | tve iti | sacā | vayam | tvā | abhi | nonumaḥ | asmān-asmān | it | ut | ava ||

<sup>1</sup>We <sup>3</sup>to thee <sup>4</sup>cleave, <sup>2</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>we <sup>7</sup>towards <sup>6</sup>thee <sup>8</sup>urge; <sup>9a</sup>us, [<sup>10</sup>only - 10.2.3] <sup>9b</sup>us <sup>12</sup>raise <sup>11</sup>up to thee. [14/420]

<sup>8</sup> move (1.11.2, 1.80.9)

### 04.032.05 [14/420]

## स नश्चित्राभिरद्रिवोऽनवद्याभिरूतिभिः। अनाधृष्टाभिरा गहि॥

सः<sup>1</sup>। नः<sup>2</sup>। चित्राभिः<sup>3</sup>। अद्रिऽवः<sup>4</sup>। अनवद्याभिः<sup>5</sup>। ऊतिऽभिः<sup>6</sup>। अनाधृष्टाभिः<sup>7</sup>। आ<sup>8</sup>। गहि<sup>9</sup>॥

saḥ | naḥ | citrābhiḥ | adri-vaḥ | anavadyābhiḥ | ūti-bhiḥ | anādhṛṣṭābhiḥ | ā | gahi ∥

<sup>4</sup>O master of being, <sup>8,9</sup>come <sup>2</sup>to us <sup>3</sup>with bright <sup>6</sup>increasings & <sup>5</sup>blameless and <sup>7</sup>inviolate. [14/420]

## 04.032.06 [14/420]

# भूयामो षु त्वावतः सखाय इंद्र गोमतः। युजो वाजाय घृष्वये॥

भूयामो<sup>1</sup> इति । सु<sup>2</sup> । त्वाऽवतः<sup>3</sup> । सखायः<sup>4</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>5</sup> । गोऽमतः<sup>6</sup> । युजः<sup>7</sup> । वाजाय<sup>8</sup> । घृष्वये<sup>9</sup> ॥

bhūyāmo iti | su | tvā-vataḥ | sakhāyaḥ | indra | go-mataḥ | yujaḥ | vājāya | ghṛṣvaye ||

<sup>1</sup>May we be <sup>2</sup>entirely <sup>4</sup>the comrades <sup>6</sup>of one who is a possessor of light <sup>3</sup>like [vataḥ] thee [tvā], <sup>7</sup>one who battles [or an ally - 5.20.1] <sup>9</sup>for that brilliant <sup>8</sup>plenty. [14/420]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> अव. The sense of being, increasing is established by this verse. Latin avus, avidus, avis, ovis, ovum. Cf aveo to desire, S. av to wish. But aveo to be well & ovare to rejoice, belong to the sense of av to be well off, to protect, to be glad etc. [14/420]

### 04.032.07 [14/420]

## त्वं ह्येक ईशिष इंद्र वाजस्य गोमतः। स नो यंधि महीमिषं॥

त्वम् $^1$ । हि $^2$ । एकः $^3$ । ईशिषे $^4$ । इन्द्र $^5$ । वाजस्य $^6$ । गोऽमतः $^7$ । सः $^8$ । नः $^9$ । यन्धि $^{10}$ । महीम् $^{11}$ । इषम् $^{12}$ ॥

tvam | hi | ekaḥ | īśiṣe | indra | vājasya | go-mataḥ | saḥ | naḥ | yandhi | mahīm | iṣam ||

<sup>2</sup>For <sup>1</sup>thou <sup>3</sup>alone <sup>4</sup>art master, <sup>5</sup>O Indra, <sup>7</sup>of that brilliant <sup>6</sup>plenty; <sup>10</sup>do thou then work out <sup>9</sup>for us <sup>11</sup>a mighty (boundless) <sup>12</sup>force. [14/420]

<sup>10</sup> extend (7.75.2), effect (4.2.20)

### 04.032.08 [14/420]

# न त्वा वरंते अन्यथा यद्दित्सिस स्तुतो मघं। स्तोतृभ्य इंद्र गिर्वण:॥

न¹ । त्वा² । वरन्ते³ । अन्यथा⁴ । यत्⁵ । दित्ससि $^6$  । स्तुतः $^7$  । मघम् $^8$  । स्तोतृऽभ्यः $^9$  । इन्द्र $^{10}$  । गिर्वणः $^{11}$  ॥

na | tvā | varante | anyathā | yat | ditsasi | stutaḥ | magham | stotṛ-bhyaḥ | indra | girvaṇaḥ ||

<sup>2</sup>Thee <sup>3a</sup>they press <sup>1</sup>not <sup>3b</sup>back <sup>4</sup>by any other <sup>5</sup>when <sup>6a</sup>thou, <sup>7</sup>established in praise, <sup>6b</sup>distributest <sup>8</sup>fullness <sup>9</sup>to those who give thee the praise, <sup>10</sup>O Indra <sup>11</sup>who delightest in the expressive word. [14/420]

<sup>3</sup> hem/pen in (5.2.10)

### 04.032.09 [14/420]

# अभि त्वा गोतमा गिरानूषत प्र दावने। इंद्र वाजाय घृष्वये॥

अभि¹ । त्वा² । गोतमाः³ । गिरा⁴ । अनूषत⁵ । प्र⁶ । दावने $^7$  । इन्द्र $^8$  । वाजाय $^9$  । घृष्वये $^{10}$  ॥

abhi | tvā | gotamāḥ | girā | anūṣata | pra | dāvane | indra | vājāya | ghṛṣvaye ||

<sup>1</sup>Towards <sup>2</sup>thee & in thee <sup>3</sup>the Gotamas (the utterly enlightened) <sup>4</sup>by speech <sup>6,5</sup>widen out <sup>7</sup>for thy giving, <sup>8</sup>O Indra, <sup>10</sup>of that brilliant <sup>9</sup>plenty. [14/420]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> sound high (laud) (5.5.4); yearn (1.11.8)

### 04.032.10 [14/421]

## प्र ते वोचाम वीर्या या मंदसान आरुजः। पुरो दासीरभीत्य॥

प्र<sup>1</sup> | ते<sup>2</sup> | वोचाम<sup>3</sup> | वीर्या<sup>4</sup> | या:<sup>5</sup> | मन्दसान:<sup>6</sup> | आ<sup>7</sup> | अरुज:<sup>8</sup> | पुर:<sup>9</sup> | दासी:<sup>10</sup> | अभिऽइत्य<sup>11</sup> || pra | te | vocāma | vīryā | yāḥ | mandasānaḥ | ā | arujaḥ | purah | dāsīh | abhi-itya ||

<sup>1,3</sup>We would declare (bring out in ourselves) <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>4</sup>mightinesses <sup>5</sup>which thou didst <sup>6</sup>when in the intoxication of thy rapture <sup>11</sup>thou didst assail and <sup>7,8</sup>break <sup>9</sup>the cities <sup>10</sup>of the foe. [14/421]

### 04.032.11 [14/421]

# ता ते गृणंति वेधसो यानि चकर्थ पौंस्या। स्तेष्विंद्र गिर्वणः॥

ता $^1$ । ते $^2$ । गृणिन्ति $^3$ । वेधसः $^4$ । यािन $^5$ । चकर्थ $^6$ । पौंस्या $^7$ । सुतेषु $^8$ । इन्द्र $^9$ । गिर्वणः $^{10}$ ॥

tā | te | gṛṇanti | vedhasaḥ | yāni | cakartha | pauṃsyā | suteṣu | indra | girvaṇaḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Those then <sup>4</sup>the disposers of the sacrifice <sup>3</sup>express, <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>7</sup>virile things <sup>5</sup>which <sup>6</sup>thou didst <sup>8</sup>in the pourings of the Soma, <sup>9</sup>O Indra <sup>10</sup>who hast delight of the expressive Word. [14/421]

### 04.032.12 [14/421]

# अवीवृधंत गोतमा इंद्र त्वे स्तोमवाहसः। ऐषु धा वीरवद्यशः॥

अवीवृधन्त¹ । गोतमाः² । इन्द्र³ । त्वे⁴ इति । स्तोमऽवाहसः⁵ । आ $^6$  । एषु $^7$  । धाः $^8$  । वीरऽवत् $^9$  । यशः $^{10}$  ॥ avīvṛdhanta | gotamāḥ | indra | tve iti | stoma-vāhasaḥ | ā | eṣu | dhāḥ | vīra-vat | yaśaḥ ॥

<sup>2</sup>The Gotamas (utterly enlightened) <sup>5</sup>who support that fixity of thee, <sup>3</sup>O Indra, <sup>1</sup>have increased <sup>4</sup>thee (in themselves) (or, <sup>1</sup>have increased *vṛdhanta* their being *avī* <sup>5</sup>who support *vāhasaḥ* that fixity *stoma* <sup>4</sup>in thee); <sup>7</sup>in them <sup>6,8</sup>do thou establish <sup>9</sup>a forceful <sup>10</sup>victoriousness. [14/421]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> utter (4.10.4); voice (5.8.4; 10.122.8)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> vedhasaḥ - ordainers of sacrifice (10.91.9), ordainers of works (1.15.17), thy worshippers (4.6.1); वेधा: does not mean मेधावी but विधाता and especially the disposer, right ordainer (विध्, विन्ध्) of the sacrifice and its parts, prominently the hymn स्तोम; skilful by his right knowledge and right force to order rightly the hymn in relation to the stages of the sacrifice [16/571-2]

### 04.032.13 [14/421]

## यिच्चिद्धि शश्वतामसींद्र साधारणस्त्वं। तं त्वा वयं हवामहे॥

यत् । चित् । हि । शश्वताम् । असि । इन्द्र । साधारणः । त्वम् । तम् । त्वा $^{10}$  । वयम् । हवामहे  $^{12}$  ॥

yat | cit | hi | śaśvatām | asi | indra | sādhāraṇaḥ | tvam | tam | tvā | vayam | havāmahe ∥

<sup>1a,2,3</sup>Since indeed <sup>8</sup>thou, <sup>6</sup>O Indra, <sup>5</sup>art <sup>7</sup>common <sup>4</sup>to all who attain perpetuity, <sup>1b</sup>therefore <sup>9</sup>to [that] <sup>10</sup>thee <sup>11</sup>we <sup>12</sup>call. [14/421]; [Same a 8.65.7]

### 04.032.14 [14/421]

## अर्वाचीनो वसो भवास्मे सु मत्स्वांधसः।

#### सोमानामिंद्र सोमपाः॥

अर्वाचीनः । वसो $^2$  इति । भव $^3$  । अस्मे $^4$  इति । सु $^5$  । मत्स्व $^6$  । अन्धसः $^7$  । सोमानाम् $^8$  । इन्द्र $^9$  । सोमऽपाः $^{10}$  ॥

arvācīnaḥ | vaso iti | bhava | asme iti | su | matsva | andhasaḥ | somānām | indra | soma-pāḥ ||

<sup>1,3</sup>Lean downward to the lower world, <sup>6a</sup>accept <sup>4</sup>in us <sup>5</sup>the utter <sup>6b</sup>intoxication <sup>7</sup>of Earth's food, <sup>9</sup>O Indra, <sup>10</sup>Soma-drinker <sup>8</sup>of the Soma-wine. [14/421]

<sup>2</sup>O master of substance (8.98.11)

#### 04.032.15 [14/421]

## अस्माकं त्वा मतीनामा स्तोम इंद्र यच्छतु। अर्वागा वर्तया हरी॥

अस्माकम्¹ । त्वा² । मतीनाम्³ । आ⁴ । स्तोमः⁵ । इन्द्र<sup>6</sup> । यच्छतु<sup>7</sup> । अर्वाक्<sup>8</sup> । आ<sup>9</sup> । वर्तय¹<sup>0</sup> । हरी¹¹ इति ॥

asmākam | tvā | matīnām | ā | stomaḥ | indra | yacchatu | arvāk | ā | vartaya | harī iti ||

<sup>7a</sup>May <sup>5</sup>the fixity <sup>1</sup>of our <sup>3</sup>thoughts <sup>7b</sup>govern [achieve - 5.83.5] <sup>2</sup>thee <sup>4</sup>in us, <sup>6</sup>O Indra; <sup>8</sup>downward <sup>9,10</sup>turn <sup>11</sup>thy steeds. [14/421]

### 04.032.16 [14/421]

पुरोळाशं च नो घसो जोषयासे गिरश्च नः । वध्युरिव योषणां ॥ पुरोळाशम्<sup>1</sup> । च<sup>2</sup> । नः<sup>3</sup> । घसः<sup>4</sup> । जोषयासे<sup>5</sup> । गिरः<sup>6</sup> । च<sup>7</sup> । नः<sup>8</sup> । वधूयुः ऽइव<sup>9</sup> । योषणाम्<sup>10</sup> ॥

puroļāśam | ca | naḥ | ghasaḥ | joṣayāse | giraḥ | ca | naḥ | vadhūyuḥ-iva | yoṣaṇām ||

<sup>4</sup>Thou hast eaten <sup>3</sup>of our <sup>1</sup>sacrificial cake <sup>7</sup>and <sup>5</sup>thou cleavest lovingly <sup>6a</sup>to <sup>8</sup>our <sup>6b</sup>Words <sup>9</sup>as a lover <sup>10</sup>to the speech of his mistresses. [14/421]

### 04.032.17 [14/422]

## सहस्रं व्यतीनां युक्तानामिंद्रमीमहे। शतं सोमस्य खार्यः॥

सहस्रम् । व्यतीनाम् । युक्तानाम् । इन्द्रम् । ईमहे । शतम् । सोमस्य । खार्यः ॥

sahasram | vyatīnām | yuktānām | indram | īmahe | śatam | somasya | khāryaḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>A thousand <sup>3</sup>yoked <sup>2</sup>coursers <sup>5</sup>we desire <sup>4</sup>from Indra, <sup>6</sup>a hundred <sup>8</sup>measures <sup>7</sup>of Soma-wine. [14/422]

### 04.032.18 [14/422]

# सहस्रा ते शता वयं गवामा च्यावयामसि । अस्मत्रा राध एत् ते ॥

सहस्रा<sup>1</sup> । ते<sup>2</sup> । शता<sup>3</sup> । वयम्<sup>4</sup> । गवाम्<sup>5</sup> । आ<sup>6</sup> । च्यवयामसि<sup>7</sup> । अस्मऽत्रा<sup>8</sup> । राधः<sup>9</sup> । एतु<sup>10</sup> । ते<sup>11</sup> ॥

sahasrā | te | śatā | vayam | gavām | ā | cyavayāmasi | asma-trā | rādhaḥ | etu | te ||

<sup>3</sup>Hundreds & <sup>1</sup>thousands <sup>2</sup>of thy <sup>5</sup>kine <sup>4</sup>we <sup>7</sup>make descend <sup>6</sup>to us; <sup>8</sup>into our world <sup>10</sup>let enter <sup>11</sup>thy <sup>9</sup>felicity. [14/422]

### 04.032.19 [14/422]

दश ते कलशानां हिरण्यानामधीमहि। भूरिदा असि वृत्रहन्॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> the offering of the cake [*Purodāś*] is possibly symbolic of the body, of Matter. [15/80]

 $<sup>^{9}</sup>$  as [iva] one desiring [yuḥ - 5.29.15] a bride [vadhū - 5.37.3]  $^{5}$ is pleased (5.3.10)  $^{10}$  with a young maiden (10.3.2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> which may mean physically wealth or prosperity, and psychologically a felicity or enjoyment which consists in the abundance of certain forms of spiritual wealth [15/139]

दश $^1$  । ते $^2$  । कलशानाम् $^3$  । हिरण्यानाम् $^4$  । अधीमहि $^5$  । भूरिऽदाः $^6$  । असि $^7$  । वृत्रऽहन् $^8$  ॥

daśa | te | kalaśānām | hiraṇyānām | adhīmahi | bhūri-dāḥ | asi | vṛtra-han ||

¹Ten ⁴shining ³jars ²of thee ⁵we attain; ⁴a giver [dāḥ] of largeness [bhūri] ¹art thou, ⁵O Vritraslayer. [14/422]

### 04.032.20 [14/422]

# भूरिदा भूरि देहि नो मा दभ्रं भूर्या भर। भूरि घेदिंद्र दित्ससि॥

भूरिऽदाः $^1$ । भूरि $^2$ । देहि $^3$ । नः $^4$ । मा $^5$ । दभ्रम् $^6$ । भूरि $^7$ । आ $^8$ । भर $^9$ । भूरि $^{10}$ । घ $^{11}$ । इत् $^{12}$ । इन्द्र $^{13}$ । दित्ससि $^{14}$ ॥

bhūri-dāḥ | bhūri | dehi | naḥ | mā | dabhram | bhūri | ā | bhara | bhūri | gha | it | indra | ditsasi ||

<sup>1</sup>O giver of largeness, <sup>2</sup>thy largeness <sup>3</sup>give <sup>4</sup>to us; <sup>5</sup>not <sup>6</sup>the petty <sup>8,9</sup>bring, <sup>7</sup>but the large only; <sup>10</sup>the largeness <sup>11,12</sup>it is that <sup>14</sup>thou seekest to divide (willest to give - 1.170.3). [14/422]

## 04.032.21 [14/422]

## भूरिदा ह्यसि श्रुतः पुरुत्रा शूर वृत्रहन्। आ नो भजस्व राधसि॥

भूरिऽदाः<sup>1</sup> । हि<sup>2</sup> । असि<sup>3</sup> । श्रुतः<sup>4</sup> । पुरुऽत्रा<sup>5</sup> । शूर<sup>6</sup> । वृत्रऽहन्<sup>7</sup> । आ<sup>8</sup> । नः<sup>9</sup> । भजस्व<sup>10</sup> । राधसि<sup>11</sup> ॥

bhūri-dāḥ | hi | asi | śrutaḥ | puru-trā | śūra | vṛtra-han | ā | naḥ | bhajasva | rādhasi ||

<sup>1</sup>As the giver of largeness <sup>3</sup>art <sup>4</sup>thou known <sup>5</sup>multiformly, <sup>6</sup>O hero, <sup>7</sup>O Vritra-slayer; <sup>8,10</sup>enjoy us <sup>9</sup>in our <sup>11</sup>felicity. [14/422]

<sup>5</sup> in many lands (7.1.9, 8.11.8, 8.43.21); in many planes (10.45.2); <sup>8,10a</sup>Give us <sup>9</sup>our <sup>10b</sup>portion (1.104.6)

#### 04.032.22 [14/422]

# प्र ते बभ्रू विचक्षण शंसामि गोषणो नपात्। माभ्यां गा अनु शिश्रथः॥

प्र¹ । ते² । बभ्रू³ इति । विऽचक्षण⁴ । शंसामि⁵ । गोऽसनः⁶ । नपात्<sup>7</sup> । मा $^8$  । आभ्याम् $^9$  । गाः $^{10}$  । अनु $^{11}$  । शिश्रथः $^{12}$  ॥

pra | te | babhrū iti | vi-cakṣaṇa | śaṃsāmi | go-sanaḥ | napāt | mā | ābhyām | gāh | anu | śiśrathah ∥

<sup>4</sup>O Indra of perfect seeing, <sup>1,5</sup>I declare in myself <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>3</sup>many-coloured [two] steeds; <sup>6</sup>O saviour [sanaḥ] of the herds [go] <sup>7</sup>descending (or, <sup>7</sup>O thou who descendest <sup>6</sup>from the saviour of the herds), <sup>11,12</sup>destroy <sup>8</sup>not <sup>9</sup>by these two [steeds] <sup>10</sup>those kine. [14/422]

<sup>3</sup> thy dappled pair (4.32.23,24);

<sup>12</sup> loosen (4.12.4), cast away (5.85.7), cleave away (2.28.7)

## 04.032.23 [14/423]

# कनीनकेव विद्रधे नवे द्रुपदे अर्भके। बभू यामेषु शोभेते॥

कनीनकाऽइव $^1$  । विद्रधे $^2$  । नवे $^3$  । द्रुऽपदे $^4$  । अर्भके $^5$  । बभू $^6$  इति । यामेषु $^7$  । शोभेते $^8$  इति ॥

kanīnakā-iva | vidradhe | nave | dru-pade | arbhake | babhrū iti | yāmeṣu | śobhete iti ∥

<sup>1</sup>Like [iva] young girls [

kanīnakā] <sup>2</sup>firm & <sup>3</sup>new and <sup>4</sup>swift-footed & <sup>5</sup>small <sup>6</sup>the dappled pair <sup>8</sup>shine <sup>7</sup>in their coursings. [14/423]

## 04.032.24 [14/423]

## अरं म उस्रयाम्णेऽरमनुस्रयाम्णे । बभ्रू यामेष्वस्रिधा ॥

अरम्¹ । मे² । उस्रऽयाम्ने³ । अरम्⁴ । अनुस्रऽयाम्ने⁵ । बभ्रू<sup>6</sup> इति । यामेषु<sup>7</sup> । अस्रिधा<sup>8</sup> ॥

aram | me | usra-yāmne | aram | anusra-yāmne | babhrū iti | yāmeṣu | asridhā ∥

<sup>1a</sup>Sufficient <sup>2</sup>for me <sup>3</sup>whether moving [yāmne] in the light [usra] or moving [yāmne] unillumined [anusra] <sup>1b</sup>are <sup>6</sup>thy dappled pair <sup>8</sup>for they stumble not in their courses. [14/423]

## Sukta 26 [1-7]

## 04.026.01 [14/423]

# अहं मनुरभवं सूर्यश्चाहं कक्षीवाँ ऋषिरस्मि विप्रः। अहं कुत्समार्जुनेयं न्यूंजेऽहं कविरुशना पश्यता मा॥

अहम् $^1$  । मनुः $^2$  । अभवम् $^3$  । सूर्यः $^4$  । च $^5$  । अहम् $^6$  । कक्षीवान् $^7$  । ऋषिः $^8$  । अस्मि $^9$  । विप्रः $^{10}$  । अहम् $^{11}$  । कुत्सम् $^{12}$  । आर्जुनेयम् $^{13}$  । नि $^{14}$  । ऋञ्जे $^{15}$  । अहम् $^{16}$  । कविः $^{17}$  । उशना $^{18}$  । पश्यत $^{19}$  । मा $^{20}$  ॥

aham | manuḥ | abhavam | sūryaḥ | ca | aham | kakṣīvān | ṛṣiḥ | asmi | vipraḥ | aham | kutsam | ārjuneyam | ni | ṛñje | aham | kaviḥ | uśanā | paśyata | mā ||

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>3</sup>became <sup>2</sup>Manu, <sup>6</sup>I am <sup>4</sup>Surya; <sup>7</sup>Kakshivan <sup>8</sup>the Rishi <sup>9</sup>am I <sup>10</sup>of the illumined mind; <sup>11</sup>I [<sup>15</sup>shine -1.6.9 as] <sup>12</sup>Kutsa <sup>13</sup>son of Arjuni, <sup>16</sup>I am <sup>18</sup>Ushana <sup>17</sup>the seer; <sup>20</sup>Me <sup>19</sup>behold. [14/423]

### [Notes]

The human soul is Kutsa, he who constantly seeks the seer-knowledge, as his name implies, and he is the son of Arjuna or Arjuni, the White One, child of Switra the White Mother; he is, that is to say, the sattwic or purified and light-filled soul which is open to the unbroken glories of the divine knowledge. [CWSA Vol. 19 - Essays on the Gita - p. 21-2]

### 04.026.02 [14/423]

# अहं भूमिमददामार्यायाहं वृष्टिं दाशुषे मर्त्याय। अहमपो अनयं वावशाना मम देवासो अनु केतमायन्॥

अहम् । भूमिम् । अददाम् । आर्याय । अहम् । वृष्टिम् । दाशुषे । मर्त्याय । अत्म । अहम् । अहम् । अपः । अनयम् । अनयम् । वावशानाः । । मम । देवासः । अनु । अनु । केतम् । आयन् । आयन् । ।

aham | bhūmim | adadām | āryāya | aham | vṛṣṭim | dāśuṣe | martyāya | aham | apaḥ | anayam | vāvaśānāḥ | mama | devāsaḥ | anu | ketam | āyan ||

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>3</sup>give <sup>2</sup>earth <sup>4</sup>to the Aryan man, <sup>5</sup>I <sup>6</sup>rain of strength <sup>8</sup>to the mortal <sup>7</sup>who giveth; <sup>9</sup>I <sup>11</sup>bring <sup>10</sup>the waters <sup>12</sup>sounding; <sup>14</sup>the gods <sup>17</sup>move <sup>15</sup>according to <sup>16a</sup>the perceptions of <sup>13</sup>my <sup>16b</sup>mind. [14/423]

### 04.026.03 [14/424]

## अहं पुरो मंदसानो व्यैरं नव साकं नवती: शंबरस्य । शततमं वेश्यं सर्वताता दिवोदासमतिथिग्वं यदावं ॥

अहम् $^1$  । पुरः $^2$  । मन्दसानः $^3$  । वि $^4$  । ऐरम् $^5$  । नव $^6$  । साकम् $^7$  । नवतीः $^8$  । शम्बरस्य $^9$  । शातऽतमम् $^{10}$  । वेश्यम् $^{11}$  । सर्वऽताता $^{12}$  । दिवःऽदासम् $^{13}$  । अतिथिऽग्वम् $^{14}$  । यत् $^{15}$  । आवम् $^{16}$  ॥

aham | puraḥ | mandasānaḥ | vi | airam | nava | sākam | navatīḥ | śambarasya | śata-tamam | veśyam | sarva-tātā | divaḥ-dāsam | atithi-gvam | yat | āvam ||

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>4,5</sup>shattered to pieces, <sup>3</sup>rejoicing, [\*] <sup>6</sup>the nine & <sup>8</sup>ninety <sup>2</sup>cities <sup>9</sup>of Shambara; <sup>10</sup>the hundredth <sup>11</sup>I made a city of dwelling <sup>12</sup>in man's universal extension <sup>15</sup>when <sup>13</sup>Divodasa's being <sup>16</sup>I increased, <sup>13</sup>Divodasa <sup>14</sup>of far ranging [atithi] knowledge [gvam]. [14/424]

\*7at one blow (5.29.6);

<sup>14</sup> in whom the Ray [gvam] is a guest [atithi] (1.51.6)

## [Notes]

The constantly recurring numbers ninety-nine, a hundred and a thousand have a symbolic significance in the Veda which it is very difficult to disengage with any precision. The secret is perhaps to be found in the multiplication of the mystic number seven by itself and its double repetition with a unit added before and at the end, making altogether 1+49+49+1=100. Seven is the number of essential principles in manifested Nature, the seven forms of divine consciousness at play in the world. Each, formulated severally, contains the other six in itself; thus the full number is forty-nine, and to this is added the unit above out of which all develops, giving us altogether a scale of fifty and forming the complete gamut of active consciousness. But there is also its duplication by an ascending and descending series, the descent of the gods, the ascent of man. This gives us **ninety-nine** [nava navatīh], the number variously applied in the Veda to horses, cities [purah], rivers, in each case with a separate but kindred symbolism. If we add an obscure unit below into which all descends [veśyam] to the luminous unit above towards which all ascends we have the full scale of one hundred. [15/313]

#### 04.026.04 [14/424]

## प्र सु ष विभ्यो मरुतो विरस्तु प्र श्येनः श्येनेभ्य आशुपत्वा । अचक्रया यत्स्वधया सुपर्णो हव्यं भरन्मनवे देवजृष्टं ॥

प्र<sup>1</sup> । सु<sup>2</sup> । सः<sup>3</sup> । विऽभ्यः<sup>4</sup> । मरुतः<sup>5</sup> । विः<sup>6</sup> । अस्तु<sup>7</sup> । प्र<sup>8</sup> । श्येनः<sup>9</sup> । श्येनेभ्यः<sup>10</sup> । आशुऽपत्वा<sup>11</sup> । अचक्रया<sup>12</sup> । यत्<sup>13</sup> । स्वधया<sup>14</sup> । सुऽपर्णः<sup>15</sup> । हव्यम्<sup>16</sup> । भरत्<sup>17</sup> । मनवे<sup>18</sup> । देवऽजुष्टम्<sup>19</sup> ॥

pra | su | saḥ | vi-bhyaḥ | marutaḥ | viḥ | astu | pra | śyenaḥ | śyenebhyaḥ | āśu-patvā | acakrayā | yat | svadhayā | su-parṇaḥ | havyam | bharat | manave | deva-juṣṭam ||

<sup>7a</sup>May <sup>3</sup>that <sup>6</sup>bird, <sup>5</sup>O ye Maruts, <sup>7b</sup>be <sup>1</sup>first <sup>4</sup>of all the birds and <sup>9</sup>a hawk <sup>11</sup>swift-winging <sup>8</sup>above <sup>10</sup>all hawks <sup>13</sup>since, <sup>15</sup>perfectly [su] winging over [parṇaḥ], <sup>17</sup>he brought <sup>18</sup>to man <sup>12</sup>by actionless <sup>14</sup>self-calm <sup>16</sup>the offering <sup>19</sup>loved [juṣṭam] of the gods [deva]. [14/424]

<sup>6</sup>विः । <sup>9</sup>श्येनः ॥ This verse perfectly establishes the psychological intention of विः and the figure of the hawk. [14/423]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The liberated powers of the mind are the wide-winging birds [15/383].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> स्व-धा is self-placing or holding and therefore the action of the self-nature, स्वभाव, धर्म. [14/228 fn 10]; the self-arranging self-movement of the divine Nature in man that is developing itself [16/551]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> the bright-winged bird (1.105.1); The wings of these energies [the liberated powers of the mind] are the full, satisfied, attaining movement, *parṇa*, of his [Surya's] luminous knowledge. [15/333]

<sup>16</sup> Soma manifests here as the offering, the divine food, the wine of delight and immortality, *haviḥ* [9.83.5 - 15/359]. It becomes the chief food [havyam] of the gods who, called to the Soma-oblation, take their share of the enjoyment and in the strength of that ecstasy increase in man, exalt him to his highest possibilities, make him capable of the supreme experiences. [15/260-1]

### [Notes]

Agni is called the Hawk of Heaven [divah syenāya - 7.15.4].

See 10.11.4 - 16/402: Now the Bird, the missioned Hawk, has brought the draught of the great and seeing wine to the pilgrim-sacrifice.

### 04.026.05 [14/424]

# भरद्यदि विरतो वेविजानः पथोरुणा मनोजवा असर्जि । त्यं ययौ मधुना सोम्येनोत श्रवो विविदे श्येनो अत्र ॥

भरत्<sup>1</sup> । यदि<sup>2</sup> । विः<sup>3</sup> । अतः<sup>4</sup> । वेविजानः<sup>5</sup> । पथा<sup>6</sup> । उरुणा<sup>7</sup> । मनःऽजवाः<sup>8</sup> । असर्जि<sup>9</sup> । तूयम्<sup>10</sup> । ययौ<sup>11</sup> । मधुना<sup>12</sup> । सोम्येन<sup>13</sup> । उत<sup>14</sup> । श्रवः<sup>15</sup> । विविदे<sup>16</sup> । श्येनः<sup>17</sup> । अत्र<sup>18</sup> ॥

bharat | yadi | viḥ | ataḥ | vevijānaḥ | pathā | uruṇā | manaḥ-javāḥ | asarji | tūyam | yayau | madhunā | somyena | uta | śravaḥ | vivide | śyenaḥ | atra ||

<sup>1</sup>When <sup>3</sup>the bird (of manifestation) <sup>1</sup>abrought <sup>4</sup>thence <sup>1</sup>bhis burden, <sup>5</sup>quivering (or putting forth vigour) <sup>9</sup>was he released, <sup>8</sup>mind-swift <sup>6</sup>on the paths <sup>7</sup>of wideness; <sup>10</sup>mightily <sup>17</sup>the hawk <sup>11</sup>came <sup>12</sup>with the honey wine <sup>13</sup>of the Soma <sup>14</sup>and <sup>16</sup>he attained <sup>18</sup>in this world <sup>15</sup>the revealed knowledge. [14/424]

<sup>10</sup> swiftly (10.110.8);

or <sup>11</sup>attained <sup>10</sup>strength <sup>12</sup>by the honey wine

#### 04.026.06 [14/424]

# ऋजीपी श्येनो ददमानो अंशुं परावतः शकुनो मंद्रं मदं। सोमं भरदादृहाणो देवावांदिवो अमुष्मादत्तरादादाय॥

ऋजीपी<sup>1</sup> । श्येनः<sup>2</sup> । ददमानः<sup>3</sup> । अंशुम्<sup>4</sup> । पराऽवतः<sup>5</sup> । शकुनः<sup>6</sup> । मन्द्रम्<sup>7</sup> । मदम्<sup>8</sup> । सोमम्<sup>9</sup> । भरत्<sup>10</sup> । ददृहाणः<sup>11</sup> । देवऽवान्<sup>12</sup> । दिवः<sup>13</sup> । अमुष्मात्<sup>14</sup> । उत्ऽतरात्<sup>15</sup> । आऽदाय<sup>16</sup> ॥

rjīpī | śyenaḥ | dadamānaḥ | aṃśum | parā-vataḥ | śakunaḥ | mandram | madam | somam | bharat | dadṛhāṇaḥ | deva-vān | divaḥ | amuṣmāt | ut-tarāt | ā-dāya ||

<sup>2</sup>The hawk of strength <sup>1</sup>straight-flying <sup>3</sup>took <sup>4</sup>the brightness <sup>5</sup>from on high <sup>6</sup>in his force, <sup>7</sup>the intoxicating <sup>8</sup>wine; <sup>10</sup>he brought <sup>9</sup>the Soma, <sup>11</sup>growing firm in his strength, <sup>12</sup>full of the godhead, <sup>16</sup>taking it <sup>15</sup>from <sup>14</sup>that <sup>15</sup>higher <sup>13</sup>heavenly world. [14/424]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> śravas - means literally hearing and from this primary significance is derived its secondary sense, "fame". But, psychologically, the idea of hearing leads up in Sanskrit to another sense which we find in *śravaṇa, śruti, śruta*, — revealed knowledge, the knowledge which comes by inspiration. [15/63]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>the plant of Delight (4.1.19)

### 04.026.07 [14/425]

## आदाय श्येनो अभरत्सोमं सहस्रं सवाँ अयुतं च साकं। अत्रा पुरंधिरजहादरातीर्मदे सोमस्य मुरा अमुरः॥

आऽदाय<sup>1</sup> । श्येनः<sup>2</sup> । अभरत्<sup>3</sup> । सोमम्<sup>4</sup> । सहस्रम्<sup>5</sup> । सवान्<sup>6</sup> । अयुतम्<sup>7</sup> । च<sup>8</sup> । साकम्<sup>9</sup> । अत्र<sup>10</sup> । पुरम्ऽधिः<sup>11</sup> । अजहात्<sup>12</sup> । अरातीः<sup>13</sup> । मदे<sup>14</sup> । सोमस्य<sup>15</sup> । मूराः<sup>16</sup> । अमूरः<sup>17</sup> ॥

ā-dāya | śyenaḥ | abharat | somam | sahasram | savān | ayutam | ca | sākam | atra | puram-dhiḥ | ajahāt | arātīḥ | made | somasya | mūrāḥ | amūraḥ ||

<sup>2</sup>The hawk <sup>1</sup>seized & <sup>3</sup>brought <sup>4</sup>the Soma, <sup>5</sup>a thousand <sup>6</sup>pourings <sup>8</sup>and <sup>7</sup>ten thousand <sup>9</sup>thereto; <sup>10</sup>here <sup>11</sup>the holder of the city <sup>12</sup>slew <sup>13</sup>the hostile energies <sup>14</sup>in the rapture <sup>15</sup>of the Soma-wine, <sup>17</sup>unlimited <sup>12</sup>he destroyed <sup>16</sup>their limitations. [14/425]

### [Notes]

See - That intoxicating Soma which was pressed, which was brought by the Falcon, had made thee drunk with rapture, by which thou smotest the Coverer out from the waters, O Thunderer, by thy might, singing the word of illumination in the law of thy self-empire. [1.80.2 - 14/225]

The liberated powers of the mind are wide-winging birds; this mental being or this soul is the upsoaring Swan or the Falcon that breaks out from a hundred iron walls and wrests from the jealous guardians of felicity the wine of the Soma. [15/383]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> together (111.12.6)

## Sukta 27 [1-5]

### 04.027.01 [14/425]

# गर्भे नु सन्नन्वेषामवेदमहं देवानां जनिमानि विश्वा। शतं मा पुर आयसीररक्षन्नध श्येनो जवसा निरदीयं॥

गर्भे । नु² । सन्³ । अनु⁴ । एषाम्⁵ । अवेदम्<sup>6</sup> । अहम्<sup>7</sup> । देवानाम्<sup>8</sup> । जिनमानि<sup>9</sup> । विश्वा<sup>10</sup> । शतम्<sup>11</sup> । मा<sup>12</sup> । पुरः<sup>13</sup> । आयसीः<sup>14</sup> । अरक्षन्<sup>15</sup> । अध<sup>16</sup> । श्येनः<sup>17</sup> । जवसा<sup>18</sup> । निः<sup>19</sup> । अदीयम्<sup>20</sup> ॥

garbhe | nu | san | anu | eṣām | avedam | aham | devānām | janimāni | viśvā | śatam | mā | puraḥ | āyasīḥ | arakṣan | adha | śyenaḥ | javasā | niḥ | adīyam ||

<sup>2,3</sup>While I was yet <sup>1</sup>in the womb <sup>7</sup>I <sup>6</sup>knew <sup>4</sup>in their order <sup>10</sup>all <sup>9</sup>the births <sup>5</sup>of these <sup>8</sup>gods. <sup>11</sup>A hundred <sup>13</sup>cities <sup>14</sup>of iron <sup>15a</sup>kept <sup>12</sup>me <sup>15b</sup>in; <sup>16</sup>now <sup>19,20</sup>I have cleft my way out of them <sup>17</sup>as the hawk <sup>18</sup>in my speed. [14/425]

### [Notes]

तदुक्तमृषिणा—
गर्भे नु सन्नन्वेषामवेदमहं देवानां जनिमानि विश्वा।
शतं मा पुर आयसीररक्षन्नधः श्येनो जवसा निरदीयमिति।
गर्भ एवैतच्छयानो वामदेव एवमुवाच॥५॥

Therefore it was said by the sage Vamadeva, "I, Vamadeva, being yet in the womb, knew all the births of these gods and their causes. In a hundred cities of iron they held me down and kept me; I broke through them all with speed and violence, like a hawk I soared up into my heavens." While yet he lay in the womb, thus said Vamadeva. [The Aitereya Upanishad, CWSA - Vol. 18, p. 203]

#### 04.027.02 [14/425-6]

# न घा स मामप जोषं जभाराभीमास त्वक्षसा वीर्येण। ईर्मा प्रंधिरजहादरातीरुत वाताँ अतरच्छुश्वानः॥

न¹ । घ² । सः³ । माम्⁴ । अप⁵ । जोषम्⁶ । जभार७ । अभि³ । ईम्९ । आस¹⁰ । त्वक्षसा¹¹ । वीर्येण¹² । ईर्मा¹³ । पुरम्ऽधिः¹⁴ । अजहात्¹⁵ । अरातीः¹⁶ । उत¹७ । वातान्¹ጾ । अतरत्¹९ । शूश्वानः²⁰ ॥

na | gha | saḥ | mām | apa | joṣam | jabhāra | abhi | īm | āsa | tvakṣasā | vīryeṇa | īrmā | puram-dhiḥ | ajahāt | arātīḥ | uta | vātān | atarat | śūśuvānaḥ ||

<sup>3</sup>He <sup>5,7</sup>took <sup>1</sup>not <sup>4</sup>from me <sup>6</sup>my consent, (or <sup>3</sup>he <sup>5,7</sup>bore me <sup>1</sup>not <sup>5,6</sup>unconsenting), <sup>11</sup>filled with an all-shattering <sup>12</sup>energy <sup>8,10</sup>I took my seat <sup>9</sup>upon his wings; <sup>13</sup>impetuous in force <sup>14</sup>the master of the city <sup>15</sup>left <sup>16</sup>his foes, <sup>19</sup>he overcame & passed <sup>20</sup>by the strength that grew in him <sup>18</sup>the winds of the Prana. [14/425-6]

[Alt] <sup>3</sup>He (the hawk) <sup>2</sup>certainly <sup>1</sup>did not <sup>7</sup>carry <sup>4</sup>me <sup>5</sup>away <sup>5,6</sup>against my will [JB]. <sup>8,10</sup>I overcame (2.8.6) or

overwhelmed (3.1.6) <sup>9</sup>him <sup>11</sup>by my all-cleaving (1.100.15) <sup>12</sup>energy.

- <sup>13</sup> the Lord of the movement (5.62.2)
- <sup>20</sup> putting forth his strength (2.25.1)

#### 04.027.03 [14/426]

# अव यच्छयेनो अस्वनीदध द्योर्वि यद्यदि वात ऊहुः पुरंधिं। सृजद्यदस्मा अव ह क्षिपज्ज्यां कृशानुरस्ता मनसा भुरण्यन्॥

अव<sup>1</sup> । यत्<sup>2</sup> । श्येनः<sup>3</sup> । अस्वनीत्<sup>4</sup> । अध<sup>5</sup> । द्योः<sup>6</sup> । वि<sup>7</sup> । यत्<sup>8</sup> । यदि<sup>9</sup> । वा<sup>10</sup> । अतः<sup>11</sup> । ऊहुः<sup>12</sup> । पुरम्ऽधिम्<sup>13</sup> । सृजत्<sup>14</sup> । यत्<sup>15</sup> । अस्मै<sup>16</sup> । अव<sup>17</sup> । ह<sup>18</sup> । क्षिपत्<sup>19</sup> । ज्याम्<sup>20</sup> । कृशानुः<sup>21</sup> । अस्ता<sup>22</sup> । मनसा<sup>23</sup> । भुरण्यन्<sup>24</sup> ॥

ava | yat | śyenaḥ | asvanīt | adha | dyoḥ | vi | yat | yadi | vā | ataḥ | ūhuḥ | puram-dhim | sṛjat | yat | asmai | ava | ha | kṣipat | jyām | kṛśānuḥ | astā | manasā | bhuraṇyan ||

<sup>2</sup>When <sup>5</sup>now <sup>3</sup>the hawk <sup>4a</sup>sent <sup>1</sup>down <sup>4b</sup>his clanging cry <sup>6</sup>from heaven <sup>8,9,10</sup>each time <sup>7,12</sup>they bear <sup>11</sup>hence (or from here) <sup>13</sup>the master of the city, <sup>15</sup>when <sup>22</sup>the archer <sup>21</sup>of the subtle life <sup>24</sup>willing fullness <sup>23</sup>by the mind <sup>19</sup>shot <sup>16</sup>at him, <sup>17,14</sup>then unloosed <sup>20</sup>the string. [14/426]

## 04.027.04 [14/426]

## ऋजिप्य ईमिंद्रावतो न भुज्युं श्येनो जभार बृहतो अधि ष्णोः । अंतः पतत्पतत्र्यस्य पर्णमध यामनि प्रसितस्य तद्वेः॥

ऋजिप्यः <sup>1</sup> । ईम्<sup>2</sup> । इन्द्रऽवतः <sup>3</sup> । न<sup>4</sup> । भुज्युम् <sup>5</sup> । श्येनः <sup>6</sup> । जभार <sup>7</sup> । बृहतः <sup>8</sup> । अधि <sup>9</sup> । स्नोः <sup>10</sup> । अन्तः <sup>11</sup> । पतत<sup>12</sup> । पतित्र<sup>13</sup> । अस्य <sup>14</sup> । पर्णम<sup>15</sup> । अध<sup>16</sup> । यामनि <sup>17</sup> । प्रऽसितस्य <sup>18</sup> । तत<sup>19</sup> । वेः <sup>20</sup> ॥

rjipyaḥ | īm | indra-vataḥ | na | bhujyum | śyenaḥ | jabhāra | bṛhataḥ | adhi | snoḥ | antaḥ | patatri | asya | parṇam | adha | yāmani | pra-sitasya | tat | veḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Straight in flight <sup>6</sup>the hawk <sup>7</sup>bore <sup>2</sup>him <sup>9</sup>on <sup>8</sup>the mighty <sup>10</sup>upper plateau (of Mahas) <sup>4</sup>as <sup>5</sup>Bhujyu the enjoyer <sup>3</sup>from the world of Indra, — <sup>11</sup>deep <sup>13</sup>in that winged <sup>17</sup>passage <sup>12</sup>flew <sup>20</sup>of the bird <sup>16</sup>now <sup>18</sup>speeding forward in his course. [14/426]

<sup>15</sup>A feather <sup>13,14</sup>of the winged one [पतत्र्यस्य], <sup>20</sup>of the bird [JB]

#### [Notes]

<sup>4</sup>as [Ashwins] <sup>7</sup>bore <sup>5</sup>Bhujyu. See - the Vedic Ashwins, the Horsemen, as their name signifies, riders in the wonderful chariot, twins also, *saviours of Bhujyu from the ocean*, ferriers over the great waters [1.116.5]. [15/160]

#### 04.027.05 [14/427]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> roared (2.4.6)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> वा = and [14/426]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> supported (10.46.7)

## अध श्वेतं कलशं गोभिरक्तमापिप्यानं मघवा शुक्रमंधः । अध्वर्युभिः प्रयतं मध्वो अग्रमिंद्रो मदाय प्रति धत्पिबध्यै शूरो मदाय प्रति धत्पिबध्यै ॥

अध<sup>1</sup> । श्वेतम्<sup>2</sup> । कलशम्<sup>3</sup> । गोभिः<sup>4</sup> । अक्तम्<sup>5</sup> । आऽपिप्यानम्<sup>6</sup> । मघऽवा<sup>7</sup> । शुक्रम्<sup>8</sup> । अन्धः<sup>9</sup> । अध्वर्युऽभिः<sup>10</sup> । प्रऽयतम्<sup>11</sup> । मध्वः<sup>12</sup> । अग्रम्<sup>13</sup> । इन्द्रः<sup>14</sup> । मदाय<sup>15</sup> । प्रति<sup>16</sup> । धत्<sup>17</sup> । पिबध्यै<sup>18</sup> । शूरः<sup>19</sup> । मदाय<sup>20</sup> । प्रति<sup>21</sup> । धत्<sup>22</sup> । पिबध्यै<sup>23</sup> ॥

adha | śvetam | kalaśam | gobhiḥ | aktam | ā-pipyānam | magha-vā | śukram | andhaḥ | adhvaryu-bhiḥ | pra-yatam | madhvaḥ | agram | indraḥ | madāya | prati | dhat | pibadhyai | śūraḥ | madāya | prati | dhat | pibadhyai |

<sup>1</sup>Now <sup>2</sup>the white <sup>3</sup>jar <sup>5</sup>sprinkled <sup>4</sup>with the rays (or by the cows), <sup>8</sup>the pure bright <sup>9</sup>food <sup>6</sup>increasing, <sup>11</sup>offered <sup>10</sup>by the Adhwaryus <sup>13</sup>in front <sup>12</sup>of the honey-wine, <sup>17a</sup>let <sup>14</sup>Indra [<sup>7</sup>the lord of riches - 8.103.9] <sup>16,17b</sup>dispose <sup>15</sup>for intoxication <sup>18</sup>in the drinking, <sup>19</sup>the mighty One <sup>21,22</sup>dispose <sup>20</sup>for intoxication <sup>23</sup>in the drinking (lit. <sup>23</sup>to drink <sup>20</sup>for intoxication). [14/427]

<sup>6</sup>growing in fullness (1.91.8)

<sup>16,17/21,22</sup> set (6.3.5), draw to him (6.13.4)

### Sukta 28 [1-5]

## 04.028.01 [14/427]

## त्वा युजा तव तत्सोम सख्य इंद्रो अपो मनवे सस्रुतस्कः। अहन्नहिमरिणात्सप्त सिंधुनपावृणोदपिहितेव खानि॥

त्वा¹ । युजा² । तव³ । तत्⁴ । सोम⁵ । सख्ये⁴ । इन्द्रः<sup>7</sup> । अपः<sup>8</sup> । मनवे⁴ । सऽस्रुतः¹⁰ । कः¹¹ । अहन्¹² । अहिम्¹³ । अरिणात्¹⁴ । सप्त¹⁵ । सिन्धून्¹⁴ । अप¹<sup>7</sup> । अवृणोत्¹<sup>8</sup> । अपिहिताऽइव¹<sup>9</sup> । खानि²⁰ ॥

tvā | yujā | tava | tat | soma | sakhye | indraḥ | apaḥ | manave | sa-srutaḥ | kariti kaḥ | ahan | ahim | ariṇāt | sapta | sindhūn | apa | avṛṇot | apihitā-iva | khāni ||

<sup>1</sup>With thee <sup>2</sup>as companion, <sup>6a</sup>in <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>6b</sup>friendship, <sup>5</sup>O Soma, <sup>7</sup>Indra <sup>11</sup>set <sup>8</sup>the Waters <sup>10</sup>flowing <sup>9</sup>for man; <sup>12</sup>he slew <sup>13</sup>the Serpent destroyer; <sup>14</sup>he poured forth <sup>15</sup>the Seven <sup>16</sup>streams, <sup>17,18</sup>he opened <sup>20</sup>the doors <sup>19</sup>that were sealed. [14/427]

<sup>1</sup>By thee <sup>2</sup>as yoke-fellow, <sup>3</sup>with thee <sup>6</sup>for friend, <sup>5</sup>O Soma, <sup>7</sup>Indra <sup>11</sup>set <sup>10</sup>flowing <sup>8</sup>the waters <sup>9</sup>for this human mentality; <sup>12</sup>he slew <sup>13</sup>the Serpent, <sup>14</sup>he poured out <sup>15</sup>the seven <sup>16</sup>streams, <sup>17,18</sup>he uncovered <sup>20</sup>doors <sup>19</sup>concealed (<sup>17,18</sup>opened <sup>20</sup>the doors <sup>19</sup>that had been closed). [14/414]

<sup>1</sup>By thee <sup>2</sup>yoked to him, <sup>5</sup>O Soma, <sup>6a</sup>in <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>6b</sup>comradeship, <sup>7</sup>Indra <sup>10,11</sup>poured out <sup>4</sup>that <sup>8</sup>stream <sup>9</sup>on the mind (or on the human being, the thinker); <sup>12</sup>crushing <sup>13</sup>the oppressor (Vritra) <sup>14</sup>he set flowing <sup>15</sup>the seven <sup>16</sup>oceans and <sup>17,18</sup>opened <sup>20</sup>the doors <sup>18</sup>that were shut. [Record of Yoga-I, CWSA 10/31]

[Lit.] <sup>11</sup>made <sup>8</sup>the waters <sup>10</sup>flow [srutaḥ] together [sa]

<sup>9</sup> मनवे. Manu, the typical मनस्वी or मनोमयः पुरुषः or simply "man" with a stress upon the root idea of the word, "man the mental being". [14/414]

19 अपिहितेव. Sayana says अन्तेवशब्दशार्थे. इव means originally, "thus", "thus indeed", "so", and is identical with एव. It may, therefore, have like एव the sense of emphasis, or like एवं in Bengali the sense "and", or its more usual significance of comparison, "as it were, like". The latter here, comparing the concealed but now uncovered waters to doors that have been shut or curtained over, is possible, for the figure of uncovering the concealed waters is common enough in the Veda; but it would be strained and inappropriate. Sayana renders "and he opened the concealed doors of the waters"; but इव coming after अपिहिता seems specially to affect that word. We may take Sayana's rendering or else render it, either, "doors indeed concealed", or "opened doors that were, as it were, concealed." [14/414]

### 04.028.02 [14/427]

# त्वा युजा नि खिदत्सूर्यस्येंद्रश्चक्रं सहसा सद्य इंदो। अधि ष्णुना बृहता वर्तमानं महो दुहो अप विश्वायु धायि॥

त्वा । युजा । नि । खिदत् । सूर्यस्य । इन्द्रः । चक्रम् । सहसा । सद्यः । इन्दो । इन्दो । इति । अधि । सनुना । बृहता । वर्तमानम् । महः । दूहः । अप । विश्व ऽआयु । धायि । धायि । ।

tvā | yujā | ni | khidat | sūryasya | indrah | cakram | sahasā | sadyah | indo iti |

adhi | snunā | brhatā | vartamānam | mahah | druhah | apa | viśva-āyu | dhāyi ||

<sup>1</sup>With thee <sup>2</sup>as companion <sup>6</sup>Indra <sup>3,4</sup>cut out <sup>9</sup>straightway <sup>8</sup>by violence <sup>7</sup>the wheel <sup>5</sup>of the Sun, <sup>10</sup>O Moon-lord of delight. <sup>18</sup>The infinite [viśva] life [āyu] <sup>14</sup>that dwells <sup>11</sup>on <sup>13</sup>the mighty <sup>12</sup>upper plateau (of our being) <sup>17,19</sup>was uncovered <sup>15</sup>from our vast <sup>16</sup>foeman (or <sup>16</sup>from the assailant <sup>15</sup>of Mahas). [14/427]

<sup>6</sup>Indra <sup>3,4</sup>dug out <sup>7</sup>the disc <sup>5</sup>of Surya <sup>14</sup>that moves <sup>12</sup>in the fixed level <sup>11</sup>above <sup>13</sup>of the Mahat [mahaḥ] or Vijnana; <sup>18</sup>the All-Life (Surya, Savita) <sup>19</sup>set (1.60.4) <sup>17</sup>aside (4.45.2) <sup>15</sup>the great <sup>16</sup>evil-doer (Vritra). [See Notes below]

<sup>1</sup>By thee <sup>2</sup>yoked to him, <sup>10</sup>O lord of delight, <sup>6</sup>Indra <sup>8</sup>by force <sup>9</sup>straightway <sup>3,4</sup>dug out <sup>7</sup>the circle <sup>5</sup>of the Sun. [Record of Yoga-I, CWSA 10/31]

<sup>7</sup> चक्रं. Sayana takes the image to be that of Surya's wheel, one of two in his chariot, which Indra violently cuts off,—the wheel that moves in the wide air above us & goes everywhere. But there is no allusion to a chariot & चक्रं, the Greek χύχλος, may well refer to the sun, the wheel or disc of the sun. निविदत् is rather dug or cut out than cut off. The waters of the first verse are always associated with the cows or rays of light of Surya. The poet therefore passes naturally from the image of the waters to that of Surya himself concealed & brought out for man, like the waters, by Indra.

He dug out from the darkness the disc of Surya that moves in the fixed level above of the Mahat [mahaḥ] or Vijnana and brought it down to the mental plane for Man मनवे. The two verses, then, form a connected & logical development of thought.

#### [Notes - 4.28.1-2]

The Mind Force [indraḥ] now in contact [yujā, sakhye] with Ananda [soma] will pour out [sa-srutaḥ] upon the mentality [manave] the stream of the upper knowledge & joy [apaḥ]; that which obstructs [ahim] will be crushed out of existence [ahan], the full stream of being [sindhūn] will be poured down [ariṇāt] on the system and the siddhis denied [apihitā-iva] will be enforced [apa avṛṇot]; the full circle [cakram] of vijnana [sūryasya] will be made to emerge from its obscuration [ni khidat].

[Record of Yoga-I, CWSA 10/31]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> upper plateau (of Mahas) (4.27.4)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> विश्वायु. Sy. takes आयु = अयन from इ or अय् to go or move = all-pervading. But we have also आयु = life, & there is nothing to prevent us from taking विश्वायु = that which is the source of all being here on this earth, for Surya is सविता, the Father & Creator; all things are, says the Vishnu Purana, सर्वाणि विज्ञानविजंभितानि.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>महो <sup>16</sup>हुहो <sup>17,19</sup>अपधायि. Sayana says "The wheel was wrested from Surya, the great doer of harm"! प्रभुतस्य द्रोगधोः. An astonishing interpretation. The great evil-doer, injurer of the मनु is surely the demon, Vritra or another, who covers from us the waters, covers from us the disc of the Sun: of him the wheel now is uncovered, from him rapt away. It was अपिहितं, it is now अपिहतं. All the ideas & expressions then hang together, allude to each other, express a connected whole.

### 04.028.03 [14/427]

# अहन्निंद्रो अदहदग्निरिंदो पुरा दस्यून्मध्यंदिनादभीके। दुर्गे दुरोणे क्रत्वा न यातां पुरू सहस्रा शर्वा नि बर्हीत्॥

अहन् $^1$  । इन्द्रः $^2$  । अदहत् $^3$  । अग्निः $^4$  । इन्दो $^5$  इति । पुरा $^6$  । दस्यून् $^7$  । मध्यन्दिनात् $^8$  । अभीके $^9$  । दुः5गे $^{10}$  । दुरोणे $^{11}$  । क्रत्वा $^{12}$  । न $^{13}$  । याताम् $^{14}$  । पुरु $^{15}$  । सहस्रा $^{16}$  । शर्वा $^{17}$  । नि $^{18}$  । बर्हीत् $^{19}$  ॥

ahan | indraḥ | adahat | agniḥ | indo iti | purā | dasyūn | madhyandināt | abhīke | duḥ-ge | duroṇe | kratvā | na | yātām | puru | sahasrā | śarvā | ni | barhīt ||

<sup>2</sup>Indra <sup>1</sup>slew, <sup>4</sup>Agni <sup>3</sup>burned, <sup>5</sup>O Indu, <sup>7</sup>the demons <sup>6</sup>before <sup>8</sup>the midday <sup>9</sup>in their meeting; <sup>15</sup>many <sup>16</sup>thousand <sup>14</sup>companies of the assailants <sup>18,19</sup>he crushed <sup>13</sup>as <sup>17</sup>by the might <sup>12</sup>of his will <sup>10</sup>in their inaccessible <sup>11</sup>dwelling. [14/427]

<sup>14</sup> charging assailants (1.70.6);

<sup>17</sup> with arrow (10.87.6)

### 04.028.04 [14/428]

# विश्वस्मात्सीमधमाँ इंद्र दस्यून्विशो दासीरकृणोरप्रशस्ताः । अबाधेथाममृणतं नि शत्रूनविंदेथामपचितिं वधत्रैः॥

विश्वस्मात् $^1$  । सीम् $^2$  । अधमान् $^3$  । इन्द्र $^4$  । दस्यून् $^5$  । विशः $^6$  । दासीः $^7$  । अकृणोः $^8$  । अप्रऽशस्ताः $^9$  । अबाधेथाम् $^{10}$  । अमृणतम् $^{11}$  । नि $^{12}$  । शत्रून् $^{13}$  । अविन्देथाम् $^{14}$  । अपऽचितिम् $^{15}$  । वधत्रैः $^{16}$  ॥

viśvasmāt | sīm | adhamān | indra | dasyūn | viśaḥ | dāsīḥ | akṛṇoḥ | apra-śastāḥ | abādhethām | amṛṇatam | ni | śatrūn | avindethām | apa-citim | vadhatraiḥ ||

<sup>1,2</sup>Everywhere, <sup>4</sup>O Indra, <sup>3a</sup>thou hurledst <sup>5</sup>the destroyers <sup>3b</sup>down to the nethermost places, <sup>8</sup>thou madest <sup>9</sup>unmanifest <sup>7</sup>their hostile <sup>6</sup>peoples. <sup>10</sup>You twain [Indra and Soma - see next verse] oppressed & <sup>12,11</sup>crushed <sup>13</sup>our foes; <sup>16</sup>by your smitings <sup>14</sup>you won <sup>15</sup>worship. [14/428]

#### 04.028.05 [14/428]

## एवा सत्यं मघवाना युवं तदिंद्रश्च सोमोर्वमश्व्यं गोः। आदर्दृतमपिहितान्यश्ना रिरिचथुः क्षाश्चित्ततृदाना॥

एव<sup>1</sup> । सत्यम्<sup>2</sup> । मघऽवाना<sup>3</sup> । युवम्<sup>4</sup> । तत्<sup>5</sup> । इन्द्रः<sup>6</sup> । च<sup>7</sup> । सोम<sup>8</sup> । ऊर्वम्<sup>9</sup> । अश्व्यम्<sup>10</sup> । गोः<sup>11</sup> । आ<sup>12</sup> । अदर्दृतम्<sup>13</sup> । अपिऽहितानि<sup>14</sup> । अश्ना<sup>15</sup> । रिरिचथुः<sup>16</sup> । क्षाः<sup>17</sup> । चित्<sup>18</sup> । ततृदाना<sup>19</sup> ॥

eva | satyam | magha-vānā | yuvam | tat | indraḥ | ca | soma | ūrvam | aśvyam | goḥ | ā | adardṛtam | api-hitāni | aśnā | riricathuḥ | kṣāḥ | cit | tatṛdānā ||

<sup>1</sup>Thus <sup>4</sup>you <sup>3</sup>in the fullness of your might, <sup>8</sup>O Soma, <sup>4</sup>thou <sup>7</sup>& <sup>6</sup>Indra, <sup>12,13</sup>driving towards us <sup>5a</sup>that <sup>2</sup>truth <sup>5b</sup>which is <sup>9</sup>the wide <sup>10</sup>force <sup>11</sup>of the Light, <sup>19</sup>tore open <sup>15</sup>by the thunderbolt <sup>14</sup>the things that were covered and <sup>16</sup>enriched <sup>17</sup>these earths, our dwelling places. [14/428]

[Alt]  $^{19}$ clove out (3.31.5, 5.12.2, 5.53.7)  $^{15}$ by the thunderbolt  $^{18}$ even  $^{17}$ these earths, our dwelling places  $^{16a}$ making  $^{14}$ the hidden (waters)  $^{16}$ overflow (1.59.5, 1.61.9, 1.109.6)

## Sukta 29 [1-5]

### 04.029.01 [14/428]

आ नः स्तुत उप वाजेभिरूती इंद्र याहि हरिभिर्मंदसानः । तिरश्चिदयः सवना पुरूण्यांगृषेभिर्गृणानः सत्यराधाः॥

आ<sup>1</sup> । नः<sup>2</sup> । स्तुतः<sup>3</sup> । उप<sup>4</sup> । वाजेभिः<sup>5</sup> । ऊती<sup>6</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>7</sup> । याहि<sup>8</sup> । हरिऽभिः<sup>9</sup> । मन्दसानः<sup>10</sup> । तिरः<sup>11</sup> । चित्<sup>12</sup> । अर्यः<sup>13</sup> । सवना<sup>14</sup> । पुरूणि<sup>15</sup> । आङ्गूषेभिः<sup>16</sup> । गृणानः<sup>17</sup> । सत्यऽराधाः<sup>18</sup> ॥

ā | naḥ | stutaḥ | upa | vājebhiḥ | ūtī | indra | yāhi | hari-bhiḥ | mandasānaḥ | tiraḥ | cit | aryaḥ | savanā | purūṇi | āṅgūṣebhiḥ | gṛṇānaḥ | satya-rādhāḥ ||

<sup>1,8</sup>Come <sup>2</sup>to us <sup>6</sup>with increase, <sup>7</sup>O Indra, <sup>4,3</sup>established by praise, <sup>5</sup>with thy havings of plenty, <sup>9</sup>drawn by thy brilliances, <sup>10</sup>full of delight, — <sup>11a</sup>come <sup>12</sup>even <sup>11b</sup>from the levels <sup>13</sup>in thy high activity <sup>15</sup>to our many <sup>14</sup>offerings, <sup>17</sup>manifested <sup>16</sup>by the strong, <sup>18</sup>having the joy [rādhāḥ] of the truth [satya]. [14/428]

[Alt] <sup>11</sup>crossing (1.56.5) [ignoring] <sup>15</sup>the many <sup>14</sup>offerings <sup>13</sup>of the foe (1.73.5)

<sup>16</sup> by the a proclaiming (resounding) call (= घोषम् 3.7.6) or hymn of power (1.105.19); The mantra then, when it is thought of as operating to bring out the ukthyam, the thing desired & to be expressed, out of the soul into the mind state, mati, is called brahma or **ángúsham** brahma [16/726]

<sup>17</sup> voiced (5.4.9)

### 04.029.02 [14/429]

आ हि ष्मा याति नर्यश्चिकित्वान्ह्यमानः सोतृभिरुप यज्ञं। स्वश्चो यो अभीरुर्मन्यमानः सुष्वाणेभिर्मदति सं ह वीरैः॥

आ¹। हि²। स्म³। याति⁴। नर्यः⁵। चिकित्वान्<sup>6</sup>। हूयमानः<sup>7</sup>। सोतृऽभिः<sup>8</sup>। उप<sup>9</sup>। यज्ञम्<sup>10</sup>। सुऽअश्वः¹¹। यः¹²। अभीरुः¹³। मन्यमानः¹⁴। सुऽस्वानेभिः¹⁵। मदति¹<sup>6</sup>। सम्<sup>17</sup>। ह<sup>18</sup>। वीरैः¹<sup>9</sup>॥

ā | hi | sma | yāti | naryaḥ | cikitvān | hūyamānaḥ | sotṛ-bhiḥ | upa | yajñam | su-aśvaḥ | yaḥ | abhīruḥ | manyamānaḥ | su-svānebhiḥ | madati | sam | ha | vīraiḥ ||

<sup>5</sup>The strong one <sup>6</sup>who perceiveth <sup>9,1,4</sup>comes <sup>10</sup>to our sacrifice <sup>7</sup>called <sup>8</sup>by the distillers of the Soma; <sup>12</sup>he who <sup>13</sup>fearless <sup>14</sup>in his thinking and <sup>11</sup>drawn by perfect steeds of sense <sup>16</sup>takes his joy <sup>17</sup>with <sup>19</sup>the strong souls <sup>15</sup>that offer the Soma-wine. [14/429]

## 04.029.03 [14/429]

श्रावयेदस्य कर्णा वाजयध्यै जुष्टामनु प्र दिशं मंदयध्यै। उद्घावृषाणो राधसे तुविष्मान्करन्न इंद्रः सुतीर्थाभयं च॥

श्रवय¹ । इत्² । अस्य³ । कर्णा⁴ । वाजयध्यै⁵ । जुष्टाम्⁶ । अनु³ । प्र $^8$  । दिशम् $^9$  । मन्दयध्यै¹ $^0$  । उत्ऽववृषाणः¹¹ । राधसे¹² । तुविष्मान्¹³ । करत्¹⁴ । नः¹⁵ । इन्द्रः¹ $^6$  । सुऽतीर्था¹³ । अभयम् $^18$  । च $^{19}$  ॥

śravaya | it | asya | karṇā | vājayadhyai | juṣṭām | anu | pra | diśam | mandayadhyai |

ut-vavrsānah | rādhase | tuvismān | karat | nah | indrah | su-tīrthā | abhayam | ca ||

<sup>1a</sup>Let <sup>3</sup>his <sup>4</sup>ears <sup>1b</sup>hear the knowledge <sup>5</sup>that he may increase, <sup>7,8,9</sup>even in the direction <sup>6</sup>that he loves, <sup>10</sup>that he may rejoice; <sup>11</sup>mounting [ut] in his growing mastery [vavṛṣāṇaḥ], <sup>13</sup>strong <sup>12</sup>for the rapture, <sup>14a</sup>may <sup>16</sup>Indra <sup>14b</sup>effect <sup>15</sup>for us <sup>17</sup>safety [su] in our passage [tīrthā] <sup>19</sup>& <sup>18</sup>freedom from fear. [14/429]

<sup>7,8,9</sup> even in the regions (1.124.3, 5.80.4, 6.60.2, 10.51.9); or, even the teachings (8.100.4)

### 04.029.04 [14/429]

# अच्छा यो गंता नाधमानमूती इत्था विप्रं हवमानं गृणंतं। उप त्मनि दधानो धुर्याशून्त्सहस्राणि शतानि वज्रबाहुः॥

अच्छ $^1$  । यः $^2$  । गन्ता $^3$  । नाधमानम् $^4$  । ऊती $^5$  । इत्था $^6$  । विप्रम् $^7$  । हवमानम् $^8$  । गृणन्तम् $^9$  । उप $^{10}$  । त्मिन $^{11}$  । दधानः $^{12}$  । धुरि $^{13}$  । आशून् $^{14}$  । सहस्राणि $^{15}$  । शतानि $^{16}$  । वज्रऽबाहुः $^{17}$  ॥

accha | yaḥ | gantā | nādhamānam | ūtī | itthā | vipram | havamānam | gṛṇantam | upa | tmani | dadhānaḥ | dhuri | āśūn | sahasrāṇi | śatāni | vajra-bāhuḥ ||

<sup>2</sup>He who <sup>3</sup>cometh <sup>1</sup>to the [\*] <sup>5</sup>with increase here, <sup>7</sup>to the soul enlightened <sup>8</sup>that calls him and <sup>9</sup>manifests by speech, <sup>10,12</sup>setting <sup>11</sup>in himself <sup>16</sup>in hundreds & <sup>15</sup>thousands <sup>14</sup>his swift ones <sup>13</sup>under yoke. [14/429]

#### 04.029.05 [14/429]

# त्वोतासो मघवन्निंद्र विप्रा वयं ते स्याम सूरयो गृणंतः। भेजानासो बृहद्दिवस्य राय आकाय्यस्य दावने पुरुक्षोः॥

त्वाऽऊतासः<sup>1</sup> । मघऽवन्<sup>2</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>3</sup> । विप्राः<sup>4</sup> । वयम्<sup>5</sup> । ते<sup>6</sup> । स्याम<sup>7</sup> । सूरयः<sup>8</sup> । गृणन्तः<sup>9</sup> । भेजानासः<sup>10</sup> । बृहत्ऽदिवस्य<sup>11</sup> । रायः<sup>12</sup> । आऽकाय्यस्य<sup>13</sup> । दावने<sup>14</sup> । पुरुऽक्षोः<sup>15</sup> ॥

tvā-ūtāsaḥ | magha-van | indra | viprāḥ | vayam | te | syāma | sūrayaḥ | gṛṇantaḥ | bhejānāsaḥ | bṛhat-divasya | rāyaḥ | ā-kāyyasya | dāvane | puru-kṣoḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>In thee [tvā] increased [ūtāsaḥ], <sup>3</sup>O Indra <sup>2</sup>master of substance, <sup>7a</sup>may <sup>5</sup>we <sup>8a</sup>illumined <sup>7b</sup>become <sup>8b</sup>sages <sup>9</sup>expressing <sup>6</sup>all of thee, <sup>10</sup>enjoying <sup>12</sup>the felicities <sup>11</sup>of the vast [bṛhat] heaven [divasya] <sup>13</sup>embodied here and <sup>15</sup>of wide content <sup>14</sup>for the giving. [14/429]

<sup>1</sup> fostered [ūtāsaḥ] by thee [tvā] (5.65.5); <sup>9</sup> uttering (4.10.4); voicing (5.8.4; 10.122.8)

## Sukta 19 [1-6]

#### 04.019.01 [14/429-30]

<sup>\*</sup> <sup>4</sup>the one praying (1.109.3); one that woos (5.78.4); one crying with joy (5.78.6)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> uttering (4.10.4); voicing (5.8.4; 10.122.8);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>O you whose arms [bāhū] carry the thunder-bolt [vajra] (1.109.7)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> housing [kṣoḥ] a multitude [puru] of riches (1.68.5), possessor of much store of riches (10.7.4)

# एवा त्वामिंद्र वज्रिन्नत्र विश्वे देवासः सुहवास ऊमाः। महामुभे रोदसी वृद्धमृष्वं निरेकमिद्रुणते वृत्रहत्ये॥

एव¹ । त्वाम्² । इन्द्र³ । विज्ञन्⁴ । अत्र⁵ । विश्वे⁶ । देवासः² । सुऽहवासः $^8$  । ऊमाः $^9$  । महाम् $^{10}$  । उभे $^{11}$  इति । रोदसी $^{12}$  इति । वृद्धम् $^{13}$  । ऋष्वम् $^{14}$  । निः $^{15}$  । एकम् $^{16}$  । इत् $^{17}$  । वृणते $^{18}$  । वृत्रऽहत्ये $^{19}$  ॥

eva | tvām | indra | vajrin | atra | viśve | devāsaḥ | su-havāsaḥ | ūmāḥ | mahām | ubhe iti | rodasī iti | vṛddham | ṛṣvam | niḥ | ekam | it | vṛṇate | vṛtra-hatye ||

<sup>1</sup>Verily, <sup>3</sup>O Indra <sup>4</sup>of the lightnings, <sup>6</sup>all <sup>7</sup>the gods <sup>9</sup>wide-living <sup>8</sup>who hear the call, <sup>15,18</sup>choose out <sup>2</sup>thee <sup>17</sup>alone <sup>19</sup>in the slaying [hatye] of Vritra [vṛṭra], <sup>2</sup>thee <sup>14</sup>who art swift & <sup>10</sup>vast & <sup>13</sup>increasest <sup>11</sup>the two <sup>12</sup>firmaments <sup>18</sup>elect. [14/429-30]

ক্ষত্ৰ may mean therefore either speedy, swift, or warlike, powerful, valiant or like ক্ষণি and ক্ষণু wise. In all probability ক্ষত্ৰ as applied to Indra & Agni means swift on their journey, or swiftly attaining the Vedic goal, with a covert sense of knowledge as in ক্ষণি, ক্ষন etc, or simply "swift in their action". [16/644]

### 04.019.02 [14/430]

अवासृजंत जिव्रयो न देवा भुवः सम्राळिंद्र सत्ययोनिः । अहन्नहिं परिशयानमर्णः प्र वर्तनीररदो विश्वधेनाः ॥

अव<sup>1</sup> । असृजन्त<sup>2</sup> । जिव्रयः<sup>3</sup> । न<sup>4</sup> । देवाः<sup>5</sup> । भुवः<sup>6</sup> । सम्ऽराट्<sup>7</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>8</sup> । सत्यऽयोनिः<sup>9</sup> । अहन्<sup>10</sup> । अहिम्<sup>11</sup> । परिऽशयानम्<sup>12</sup> । अर्णः<sup>13</sup> । प्र<sup>14</sup> । वर्तनीः<sup>15</sup> । अरदः<sup>16</sup> । विश्वऽधेनाः<sup>17</sup> ॥

ava | asṛjanta | jivrayaḥ | na | devāḥ | bhuvaḥ | sam-rāṭ | indra | satya-yoniḥ | ahan | ahim | pari-śayānam | arṇaḥ | pra | vartanīḥ | aradaḥ | viśva-dhenāḥ ||

<sup>5</sup>The gods [ ] <sup>2</sup>sent thee <sup>1</sup>down; <sup>6</sup>thou becamest <sup>7</sup>supreme king, <sup>8</sup>O Indra, <sup>9</sup>a womb [yoniḥ] of Truth [satya]; <sup>10</sup>thou slewest <sup>11</sup>the dragon <sup>12</sup>that slept [śayānam] coiled around [pari] <sup>13</sup>the sea, <sup>16</sup>thou hewedst out <sup>15</sup>the powers of movement <sup>17</sup>that are its universal [viśva] streams [dhenāḥ]. [14/430]

<sup>4</sup>Like <sup>3</sup>the aged/feeble, <sup>5</sup>the gods <sup>2</sup>let you go <sup>1</sup>down [JB];

#### 04.019.03 [14/430]

अतृष्णुवंतं वियतमबुध्यमबुध्यमानं सुषुपाणमिंद्र । सप्त प्रति प्रवत आशयानमहि वज्रेण वि रिणा अपर्वन् ॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>O Thuderer (1.103.1);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> ready to the call (3.6.8), swift to the call (7.44.2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> increasers (helpers) (5.52.12), helpful (3.6.8)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> the swift attaining (4.2.2), mighty (10.12.6), the rushing seeker of the Truth (5.52.13)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> the paths (1.140.9), courses (MW)

```
अतृप्णुवन्तम्<sup>1</sup> । विऽयतम्<sup>2</sup> । अबुध्यम्<sup>3</sup> । अबुध्यमानम्<sup>4</sup> । सुसुपानम्<sup>5</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>6</sup> ।
सप्त<sup>7</sup> । प्रति<sup>8</sup> । प्रऽवतः<sup>9</sup> । आऽशयानम्<sup>10</sup> । अहिम्<sup>11</sup> । वज्रेण<sup>12</sup> । वि<sup>13</sup> । रिणाः<sup>14</sup> । अपर्वन्<sup>15</sup> ॥
```

atṛṇṇuvantam | vi-yatam | abudhyam | abudhyamānam | susupānam | indra | sapta | prati | pra-vataḥ | ā-śayānam | ahim | vajreṇa | vi | riṇāḥ | aparvan ||

<sup>11a</sup>The dragon <sup>1</sup>insatiable, <sup>2</sup>wide-extended, <sup>3</sup>that cannot be known (or waked) & <sup>4</sup>waketh not to knowledge <sup>5</sup>but lies in deep sleep, <sup>6</sup>O Indra, <sup>11b</sup>him <sup>13,14</sup>thou didst rend <sup>12</sup>with the lightning-flash <sup>15</sup>in his jointless frame (?) <sup>10</sup>who lies <sup>8</sup>against <sup>7</sup>the seven <sup>9</sup>slopes. [14/430]

<sup>15</sup> Parvāni - joints, linked formations (5.56.4 - 14/291)

### 04.019.04 [14/430]

# अक्षोदयच्छवसा क्षाम बुध्नं वार्ण वातस्तविषीभिरिद्रः। दृळ्हान्यौभ्नादृशमान ओजोऽवाभिनत्ककुभः पर्वतानां॥

```
अक्षोदयत्<sup>1</sup> । शवसा<sup>2</sup> । क्षाम<sup>3</sup> । बुध्नम्<sup>4</sup> । वाः<sup>5</sup> । न<sup>6</sup> । वातः<sup>7</sup> । तिवषीभिः<sup>8</sup> । इन्द्रः<sup>9</sup> ।
दृळ्हानि<sup>10</sup> । औभ्नात्<sup>11</sup> । उशमानः<sup>12</sup> । ओजः<sup>13</sup> । अव<sup>14</sup> । अभिनत्<sup>15</sup> । ककुभः<sup>16</sup> । पर्वतानाम्<sup>17</sup> ॥
```

akṣodayat | śavasā | kṣāma | budhnam | vāḥ | na | vātaḥ | taviṣībhiḥ | indraḥ | dṛḷhāni | aubhnāt | uśamānaḥ | ojaḥ | ava | abhinat | kakubhaḥ | parvatānām ||

<sup>9</sup>Indra <sup>1</sup>dug out <sup>2</sup>by his flaming force <sup>3</sup>earth <sup>4</sup>for a foundation, <sup>6</sup>as <sup>7</sup>the wind <sup>8</sup>by its violences digs up <sup>5</sup>the waters; <sup>12</sup>desiring <sup>13</sup>force <sup>11</sup>he shattered <sup>10</sup>the things that were firmly settled; <sup>15</sup>he broke <sup>14</sup>down <sup>16</sup>the peaks <sup>17</sup>of the hills. [14/430]

[Alt] <sup>9</sup>Indra <sup>2</sup>by his flaming force <sup>1a</sup>made <sup>3</sup>the earth <sup>1b</sup>shake (MW) <sup>4</sup>to its foundation <sup>11</sup> crushed (1.63.4, 4.19.5)

#### 04.019.05 [14/430-1]

# अभि प्र दद्रुर्जनयो न गर्भं रथा इव प्र ययुः साकमद्रयः। अतर्पयो विसृत उब्ज ऊर्मीत्वं वृताँ अरिणा इंद्र सिंधून्॥

```
अभि<sup>1</sup> । प्र<sup>2</sup> । दद्गुः<sup>3</sup> । जनयः<sup>4</sup> । न<sup>5</sup> । गर्भम्<sup>6</sup> । रथाः ऽइव<sup>7</sup> । प्र<sup>8</sup> । ययुः<sup>9</sup> । साकम्<sup>10</sup> । अद्रयः<sup>11</sup> ।
अतर्पयः<sup>12</sup> । विऽसृतः<sup>13</sup> । उब्जः<sup>14</sup> । ऊर्मीन्<sup>15</sup> । त्वम्<sup>16</sup> । वृतान्<sup>17</sup> । अरिणाः<sup>18</sup> । इन्द्र<sup>19</sup> । सिन्धून्<sup>20</sup> ॥
```

abhi | pra | dadruḥ | janayaḥ | na | garbham | rathāḥ-iva | pra | yayuḥ | sākam | adrayaḥ | atarpayaḥ | vi-sṛtaḥ | ubjaḥ | ūrmīn | tvam | vṛtān | ariṇāḥ | indra | sindhūn ∥

<sup>2,3</sup>They ran <sup>1</sup>to thee <sup>5</sup>like <sup>4</sup>women <sup>6</sup>to a child, <sup>7</sup>like [iva] chariots [rathāḥ] <sup>11</sup>the hills <sup>8,9</sup>sped <sup>10</sup>together; <sup>12</sup>thou didst satisfy <sup>13</sup>those that moved abroad, <sup>14</sup>thou didst crush <sup>15</sup>what were heaped high [the waves]; <sup>19</sup>O Indra, <sup>18</sup>thou settest flowing <sup>17</sup>the pent up <sup>20</sup>rivers. [14/430-1]

### 04.019.06 [14/431]

त्वं महीमवनिं विश्वधेनां तुर्वीतये वय्याय क्षरंतीं । अरमयो नमसैजदर्णः सृतरणाँ अकृणोरिद्र सिंधून् ॥ त्वम्¹ । महीम्² । अवनिम्³ । विश्वऽधेनाम्⁴ । तुर्वीतये⁵ । वय्याय⁴ । क्षरन्तीम्7 । अरमयः $^8$  । नमसा $^9$  । एजत् $^{10}$  । अर्णः $^{11}$  । सुऽतरणान् $^{12}$  । अकृणोः $^{13}$  । इन्द्र $^{14}$  । सिन्धून् $^{15}$  ॥

tvam | mahīm | avanim | viśva-dhenām | turvītaye | vayyāya | kṣarantīm | aramayaḥ | namasā | ejat | arṇaḥ | su-taraṇān | akṛṇoḥ | indra | sindhūn ||

<sup>2</sup>That great <sup>3</sup>birth & <sup>4</sup>universal [viśva] stream [dhenām] <sup>7</sup>flowing <sup>5</sup>for manifestation of Force & <sup>6</sup>wideness of being (or <sup>5</sup>for him who manifests force & <sup>6</sup>widens his being) <sup>8</sup>thou didst give delight <sup>9</sup>by submission <sup>10</sup>to that moving <sup>11</sup>ocean; <sup>13</sup>thou madest, <sup>14</sup>O Indra, <sup>15</sup>its rivers <sup>12</sup>easy [su] to cross over [taraṇān]. [14/431]

<sup>2,3</sup> the Vast Being (1.140.4); *Mahimavanim* might mean the vast earth, but *avani* in the Veda is used in the original sense - *sapta avanayah* [16/600-1]

[Riks 7 - 11 not translated.]

# MANDALA SEVEN

## Sukta 42 [1-6]

### 07.042.01 [14/432-3]

प्र ब्रह्माणो अंगिरसो नक्षंत प्र क्रंदनुर्नभन्यस्य वेतु । प्र धेनव उदपुतो नवंत युज्यातामद्री अध्वरस्य पेशः ॥

```
प्र¹ । ब्रह्माणः² । अङ्गिरसः³ । नक्षन्त⁴ । प्र⁵ । क्रन्दनुः⁶ । नभन्यस्य³ । वेतु^8 । प्र⁵ । धेनवः¹⁰ । उदऽप्रुतः¹¹ । नवन्त¹² । युज्याताम्¹³ । अद्री¹⁴ इति । अध्वरस्य¹⁵ । पेशः¹⁶ ॥
```

pra | brahmāṇaḥ | aṅgirasaḥ | nakṣanta | pra | krandanuḥ | nabhanyasya | vetu | pra | dhenavaḥ | uda-prutaḥ | navanta | yujyātām | adrī iti | adhvarasya | peśaḥ ||

<sup>4a</sup>May <sup>3</sup>the brilliant (or mighty) <sup>2</sup>lords of the soul <sup>4b</sup>move <sup>1</sup>forward, <sup>5</sup>forward <sup>8</sup>may he come <sup>6</sup>who cries aloud <sup>7</sup>in the region of ether, <sup>12a</sup>may <sup>10</sup>the Fosterers of being <sup>12b</sup>move <sup>9</sup>forward <sup>11</sup>pouring out [prutaḥ] its waters [uda], <sup>13a</sup>may <sup>14</sup>the two Stones (mind & body) <sup>13b</sup>be yoked to their work, <sup>16</sup>that are the mould of the material <sup>15</sup>of sacrifice. [14/432-3]

<sup>1</sup>Forward <sup>4a</sup>let <sup>3</sup>the Angirases <sup>4b</sup>travel, <sup>2</sup>priests of the Word, <sup>5</sup>forward <sup>8</sup>go <sup>6</sup>the cry <sup>7</sup>of heaven (or, of the heavenly thing, cloud or lightning), <sup>9</sup>forward <sup>12</sup>move <sup>10</sup>the fostering Cows <sup>11</sup>that diffuse their waters, and <sup>13a</sup>let <sup>14</sup>the two pressing-stones <sup>13b</sup>be yoked (to their work) — <sup>16</sup>the form <sup>15</sup>of the pilgrim sacrifice. [15/189]

#### [Notes]

For this cry is the voice [krandanuḥ] of the higher heaven [nabhanyasya], the thunder that cries in the lightning-flash of Indra, and the advance [pra] of the Angirases [aṅgirasaḥ] on their path [nakṣanta] is the forward [pra] movement [vetu] of this cry [krandanuḥ] of the heavens [nabhanyasya], pra brahmāṇo aṅgiraso nakṣanta, pra krandanur nabhanyasya vetu (VII.42.1); for we are told that the voice of Brihaspati the Angirasa discovering the Sun and the Dawn and the Cow and the light of the Word is the thunder of Heaven, bṛhaspatir uṣasaṁ sūryaṁ gām, arkaṁ viveda stanayann iva dyauḥ (X.67.5).

[15/185]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ब्रह्माणः. The Brahmanaspatis as priests of the inner sacrifice. [14/433]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> क्रन्दनुः either Indra or Parjanya. [14/433]

 $<sup>^{16}</sup>$  पेशः distinguished form —from पिश् to separate, distinguish .. or पिष् to crush, mould, shape. [14/433]

The image of this sacrifice [adhvarasya] is sometimes that of a journey or voyage [nakṣanta]; for it travels, it ascends; it has a goal - the vastness, the true existence, the light, the felicity - and it is called upon to discover and keep the good, the straight and the happy path to the goal, the arduous, yet joyful road of the Truth. [15/377; 16/24]

### 07.042.02 [14/433]

# सुगस्ते अग्ने सनवित्तो अध्वा युंक्ष्वा सुते हरितो रोहितश्च। ये वा सद्मन्नरुषा वीरवाहो हुवे देवानां जनिमानि सत्तः॥

सुऽगः । ते । अग्ने । सनऽवित्तः । अध्वा । युङ्क्ष्व । सुते । हिरतः । रोहितः । च । ये । ये । वा । वा । सद्मन् । अरुषाः । वीरऽवाहः । हुवे । देवानाम् । जिनमानि । सत्तः । सत्तः । ।

su-gaḥ | te | agne | sana-vittaḥ | adhvā | yuṅkṣva | sute | haritaḥ | rohitaḥ | ca | ye | vā | sadman | aruṣāḥ | vīra-vāhaḥ | huve | devānām | janimāni | sattaḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Easy [su] of going [gaḥ] & <sup>4</sup>securely [sana] known [vittaḥ] <sup>2</sup>to thee is <sup>5</sup>the path, <sup>3</sup>O Agni; <sup>6</sup>yoke <sup>7</sup>in the Soma-offering <sup>8</sup>thy bright steeds <sup>10</sup>& <sup>9</sup>thy fierce-red <sup>12</sup>or <sup>11</sup>those who <sup>13</sup>in their seat <sup>14</sup>are ruddy-active & <sup>15</sup>bearers [vāhaḥ] of energy [vīra]. <sup>19</sup>I sit & <sup>16</sup>I invoke <sup>18</sup>the births <sup>17</sup>of the gods. [14/433]

<sup>1</sup>Easy of travelling <sup>2</sup>for thee is <sup>5</sup>the path, <sup>3</sup>O Agni, and <sup>4</sup>known to thee [vittaḥ] from of old [sana]. <sup>6</sup>Yoke <sup>7</sup>in the Soma-offering <sup>14</sup>thy ruddy (or, actively - moving) mares <sup>15</sup>which bear the hero. <sup>13</sup>Seated, <sup>16</sup>I call <sup>18</sup>the births <sup>17</sup>divine. [15/188]

<sup>14</sup> अरुष in the Veda means bright, and especially rosy-bright or rosy-red or simply bright red; red is the colour of Brahma, the creator, of the rajoguna and symbolic of action, force, desire etc. We must remember that in Indian yoga which has all its roots in the Veda, there is a fixed symbolism of colours. [16/614]

#### 07.042.03 [14/433]

# समु वो यज्ञं महयन्नमोभिः प्र होता मंद्रो रिरिच उपाके। यजस्व सु पूर्वणीक देवाना यज्ञियामरमतिं ववृत्याः॥

सम् $^1$  । ऊं $^2$  इति । वः $^3$  । यज्ञम् $^4$  । महयन् $^5$  । नमःऽिभः $^6$  । प्र $^7$  । होता $^8$  । मन्द्रः $^9$  । रिरिचे $^{10}$  । उपाके $^{11}$  । यज्ञस्व $^{12}$  । सु $^{13}$  । पुरुऽअनीक $^{14}$  । देवान् $^{15}$  । आ $^{16}$  । यज्ञियाम् $^{17}$  । अरमितम् $^{18}$  । ववृत्याः $^{19}$  ॥

sam | ūṃ iti | vaḥ | yajñam | mahayan | namaḥ-bhiḥ | pra | hotā | mandraḥ | ririce | upāke | yajasva | su | puru-anīka | devān | ā | yajñiyām | aramatim | vavṛtyāḥ ||

<sup>1,5</sup>Greatening <sup>3</sup>for you <sup>4</sup>the sacrifice <sup>6</sup>with obeisances of adoration <sup>8</sup>the Offerer <sup>11</sup>in your presence <sup>7,10</sup>overaboundeth <sup>9</sup>in his rapture. <sup>12</sup>Sacrifice <sup>13</sup>perfectly <sup>15</sup>to the gods, <sup>14</sup>O multitudinous [puru] in force [anīka]; <sup>16,19</sup>set in movement <sup>18</sup>the energy <sup>17</sup>of the sacrificial activities. [14/433]

<sup>14</sup> अनीक—life, force (cf अनीकिनी army) .. appearance; object; face. [14/433]; flame power (4.10.3) [Alt] <sup>18</sup>effort (5.54.6) or the dynamic thought (7.1.6) <sup>17</sup>presiding in our sacrifice (5.42.4)

### 07.042.04 [14/433]

# यदा वीरस्य रेवतो दुरोणे स्योनशीरतिथिराचिकेतत्। सुप्रीतो अग्नि: सुधितो दम आ स विशे दाति वार्यमियत्यै॥

यदा<sup>1</sup> । वीरस्य<sup>2</sup> । रेवतः<sup>3</sup> । दुरोणे<sup>4</sup> । स्योनऽशीः<sup>5</sup> । अतिथिः<sup>6</sup> । आऽचिकेतत्<sup>7</sup> । सुऽप्रीतः<sup>8</sup> । अग्निः<sup>9</sup> । सुऽधितः<sup>10</sup> । दमे<sup>11</sup> । आ<sup>12</sup> । सः<sup>13</sup> । विशे<sup>14</sup> । दाति<sup>15</sup> । वार्यम्<sup>16</sup> । इयत्यै<sup>17</sup> ॥

yadā | vīrasya | revataḥ | duroṇe | syona-sīḥ | atithiḥ | ā-ciketat | su-prītaḥ | agniḥ | su-dhitaḥ | dame | ā | saḥ | viśe | dāti | vāryam | iyatyai ||

<sup>1</sup>When <sup>4</sup>in the house <sup>2</sup>of the strong & <sup>3</sup>the joyous <sup>6</sup>the Guest <sup>5</sup>resting at his ease <sup>7</sup>awakens to knowledge, <sup>9</sup>Agni <sup>8</sup>well-pleased, <sup>10</sup>rightly [su] established [dhitaḥ] <sup>22</sup>in his home, <sup>12,15</sup>gives so <sup>14</sup>to the creature <sup>17</sup>for his journey <sup>16</sup>to the supreme bliss (or <sup>12,15</sup>gives so <sup>16</sup>the bliss <sup>17</sup>that he may travel to it). [14/433]

<sup>1</sup>When <sup>6</sup>the Guest <sup>5</sup>that lodges in the bliss <sup>7</sup>has become conscious in knowledge <sup>4</sup>in the gated house <sup>2</sup>of the hero <sup>3</sup>rich (in felicity), <sup>1</sup>when <sup>9</sup>Agni <sup>8</sup>is perfectly [su] satisfied [prītaḥ] and <sup>10</sup>firmly lodged <sup>11</sup>in the house, then <sup>13</sup>he <sup>12,15</sup>gives <sup>16</sup>the desirable good <sup>14</sup>to the creature <sup>17</sup>that makes the journey or, it may be, <sup>17</sup>for his journeying. [15/188-9]

<sup>4/11</sup> in our gated house (human body) (6.2.8); The house in the Veda is a constant image for the bodies that are dwelling-places of the soul [15/297]; The human system, the house of the soul. [16/606]

## 07.042.05 [14/433]

# इमं नो अग्ने अध्वरं जुषस्व मरुत्स्विद्रे यशसं कृधी नः। आ नक्ता बर्हिः सदतामुषासोशंता मित्रावरुणा यजेह॥

इमम्<sup>1</sup> । नः<sup>2</sup> । अग्ने<sup>3</sup> । अध्वरम्<sup>4</sup> । जुषस्व<sup>5</sup> । मरुत्ऽसु<sup>6</sup> । इन्द्रे<sup>7</sup> । यशसम्<sup>8</sup> । कृधि<sup>9</sup> । नः<sup>10</sup> । आ<sup>11</sup> । नक्ता<sup>12</sup> । बर्हिः<sup>13</sup> । सदताम<sup>14</sup> । उषसा<sup>15</sup> । उशन्ता<sup>16</sup> । मित्रावरुणा<sup>17</sup> । यज<sup>18</sup> । इह<sup>19</sup> ॥

imam | naḥ | agne | adhvaram | juṣasva | marut-su | indre | yaśasam | kṛdhi | naḥ | ā | naktā | barhiḥ | sadatām | uṣasā | uśantā | mitrāvaruṇā | yaja | iha ||

<sup>5</sup>Cleave in love, <sup>3</sup>O Agni, <sup>1</sup>to this <sup>2</sup>our <sup>4</sup>sacrifice; <sup>7</sup>in Indra, <sup>6</sup>in the Maruts <sup>9</sup>make <sup>10</sup>us <sup>8</sup>victorious; <sup>14a</sup>let <sup>12</sup>the Night & <sup>15</sup>the Dawn <sup>14b</sup>sit <sup>11</sup>on <sup>13</sup>the seat of fullness; <sup>18</sup>sacrifice <sup>19</sup>here <sup>17</sup>to Mitra & Varuna & <sup>16</sup>let them have joy of their desire. [14/433]

## 07.042.06 [14/433]

# एवाग्निं सहस्यं वसिष्ठो रायस्कामो विश्वप्स्न्यस्य स्तौत्। इषं रियं पप्रथद्वाजमस्मे यूयं पात स्वस्तिभिः सदा नः॥

एव¹ । अग्निम्² । सहस्यम्³ । विसष्ठः⁴ । रायःऽकामः⁵ । विश्वऽप्स्न्यस्य⁴ । स्तौत्⁵ । इषम् $^8$  । रियम् $^9$  । पप्रथत्¹ $^0$  । वाजम् $^1$  । अस्मे $^1$ ² इति । यूयम् $^1$ 3 । पात $^1$ 4 । स्वस्तिऽभिः $^1$ 5 । सदा $^1$ 6 । नः $^1$ 7 ॥

eva | agnim | sahasyam | vasiṣṭhaḥ | rāyaḥ-kāmaḥ | viśva-psnyasya | staut | iṣam | rayim | paprathat | vājam | asme iti | yūyam | pāta | svasti-bhiḥ | sadā | naḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Thus <sup>7a</sup>has <sup>4</sup>Vasistha <sup>5</sup>desiring [kāmaḥ] bliss [rāyaḥ] <sup>6</sup>in all its forms (or masteries, energies) <sup>7b</sup>affirmed in praise <sup>2</sup>Agni <sup>3</sup>of the Strength; <sup>10</sup>may he extend <sup>12</sup>in us <sup>8</sup>impulsive force & <sup>9</sup>felicity & <sup>11</sup>plenty & <sup>14a</sup>do <sup>13</sup>ye <sup>14b</sup>protect <sup>17</sup>us <sup>16</sup>always <sup>15</sup>with glad states of our being. [14/433]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> that is universal in form (8.97.15)

## Sukta 43 [1-5]

### 07.043.01 [14/434]

प्र वो यज्ञेषु देवयंतो अर्चंद्यावा नमोभिः पृथिवी इषध्यै। येषां ब्रह्माण्यसमानि विप्रा विष्वग्वियंति वनिनो न शाखाः॥

प्र¹ । वः² । यज्ञेषु³ । देवऽयन्तः⁴ । अर्चन्⁵ । द्यावा⁶ । नमःऽभिः² । पृथिवी॰ इति । इषध्यै⁰ । येषाम्¹⁰ । ब्रह्माणि¹¹ । असमानि¹² । विप्रा¹³ । विष्वक्¹⁴ । विऽयन्ति¹⁵ । विननः¹⁶ । न¹ˀ । शाखाः¹ଃ ॥

pra | vaḥ | yajñeṣu | deva-yantaḥ | arcan | dyāvā | namaḥ-bhiḥ | pṛthivī iti | iṣadhyai | yeṣām | brahmāṇi | asamāni | viprā | viṣvak | vi-yanti | vaninaḥ | na | śākhāḥ ||

<sup>2</sup>For you <sup>4</sup>the seekers [yantaḥ] of the godhead [deva] <sup>3</sup>in the sacrifices <sup>1,5</sup>have realised in the word <sup>8</sup>Earth & <sup>6</sup>Heaven (the bodily & mental states) <sup>7</sup>by submission & adoration <sup>9</sup>that they may impel us (upward),— <sup>10</sup>even they whose <sup>11</sup>soul-thoughts <sup>12</sup>yet unequal, <sup>13</sup>O ye illumined ones, <sup>15</sup>spread out <sup>14</sup>on all sides <sup>17</sup>like <sup>18</sup>the branches <sup>16</sup>of a forest tree (<sup>17</sup>as <sup>18</sup>branchings <sup>16</sup>of the growth of lower delight). [14/434]

### 07.043.02 [14/434]

प्र यज्ञ एतु हेत्वो न सप्तिरुद्यच्छध्वं समनसो घृताचीः। स्तृणीत बर्हिरध्वराय साधूर्ध्वा शोचींषि देवयून्यस्थुः॥

प्र<sup>1</sup> । यज्ञः<sup>2</sup> । एतु<sup>3</sup> । हेत्वः<sup>4</sup> । न<sup>5</sup> । सप्तिः<sup>6</sup> । उत्<sup>7</sup> । यच्छध्वम्<sup>8</sup> । सऽमनसः<sup>9</sup> । घृताचीः<sup>10</sup> । स्तृणीत<sup>11</sup> । बर्हिः<sup>12</sup> । अध्वराय<sup>13</sup> । साध्<sup>14</sup> । ऊर्ध्वा<sup>15</sup> । शोचींषि<sup>16</sup> । देवऽयृनि<sup>17</sup> । अस्थः<sup>18</sup> ॥

pra | yajñaḥ | etu | hetvaḥ | na | saptiḥ | ut | yacchadhvam | sa-manasaḥ | ghṛtācīḥ | stṛṇīta | barhiḥ | adhvarāya | sādhu | ūrdhvā | śocīṃṣi | deva-yūni | asthuḥ ||

<sup>3a</sup>Let <sup>2</sup>the sacrifice <sup>3b</sup>move <sup>1</sup>forward (or <sup>3</sup>let him, Agni, move <sup>1</sup>forward <sup>1</sup>in the sacrifice) <sup>5</sup>like <sup>6</sup>a horse <sup>4</sup>swift-galloping (<sup>5</sup>as <sup>6</sup>the nervous force <sup>4</sup>impelled forward towards the attainment); <sup>9</sup>with one [sa] mind [manasah] <sup>8</sup>strain <sup>7</sup>upwards <sup>10</sup>the thoughts enriched with brightness (the sacrificial image is of ladles dripping with clarified butter); <sup>11</sup>spread <sup>12</sup>the seat of fullness <sup>14</sup>effective <sup>13</sup>for the sacrifice; <sup>15</sup>high <sup>18</sup>rise <sup>16</sup>the flames of light <sup>17</sup>seeking [yūni] the godhead [deva] (or <sup>16</sup>the flames of light <sup>14</sup>effective <sup>13</sup>for the sacrifice of the lower being). [14/434]

### 07.043.03 [14/434-5]

आ पुत्रासो न मातरं विभृत्राः सानौ देवासो बर्हिषः सदंतु । आ विश्वाची विदश्यामनक्त्वग्ने मा नो देवताता मुधस्कः ॥

आ¹ । पुत्रासः² । न³ । मातरम्⁴ । विऽभृत्राः⁵ । सानौ⁴ । देवासः<sup>7</sup> । बर्हिषः<sup>8</sup> । सदन्तु<sup>9</sup> । आ¹⁰ । विश्वाची¹¹ । विदथ्याम्¹² । अनक्तु¹³ । अग्ने¹⁴ । मा¹⁵ । नः¹⁶ । देवऽताता¹<sup>7</sup> । मृधः¹<sup>8</sup> । कः¹<sup>9</sup> ॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Arcati (rc) in the Veda means to shine and to sing the Rik [15/185 fn 7]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> unharmonious (7.5.3), quivering (1.140.4)

ā | putrāsaḥ | na | mātaram | vi-bhṛtrāḥ | sānau | devāsaḥ | barhiṣaḥ | sadantu | ā | viśvācī | vidathyām | anaktu | agne | mā | naḥ | deva-tātā | mṛdhaḥ | kariti kaḥ ||

<sup>3</sup>Like <sup>2</sup>sons <sup>5</sup>sustaining wholly <sup>4</sup>their mother <sup>9a</sup>let <sup>7</sup>the gods <sup>1,9b</sup>sit on <sup>6</sup>the high level <sup>8</sup>of the seat of fullness; <sup>13a</sup>may <sup>11</sup>the universal power of thee <sup>10,13b</sup>set in action <sup>12</sup>the force of knowledge; <sup>19</sup>create <sup>15</sup>not <sup>16</sup>for us <sup>18</sup>enemies to smite us <sup>17</sup>in the extension [tātā] of the God [deva]. [14/434-5]

<sup>5</sup> carried [bhṛtrāḥ] variously and widely [vi] (1.95.2.3); The image in vibhṛtrāḥ suggests the upholding of the thought of the Truth in all the principles of our being [15/200]; piggybacking on [JB]

### 07.043.04 [14/435]

# ते सीषपंत जोषमा यजत्रा ऋतस्य धाराः सुदुघा दुहानाः। ज्येष्ठं वो अद्य मह आ वसूनामा गंतन समनसो यति ष्ठ॥

```
ते<sup>1</sup> । सीषपन्त<sup>2</sup> । जोषम्<sup>3</sup> । आ<sup>4</sup> । यजत्राः<sup>5</sup> । ऋतस्य<sup>6</sup> । धाराः<sup>7</sup> । सुऽदुघाः<sup>8</sup> । दुहानाः<sup>9</sup> ।
ज्येष्ठम्<sup>10</sup> । वः<sup>11</sup> । अद्य<sup>12</sup> । महः<sup>13</sup> । आ<sup>14</sup> । वसूनाम्<sup>15</sup> । आ<sup>16</sup> । गन्तन<sup>17</sup> । सऽमनसः<sup>18</sup> । यति<sup>19</sup> । स्थ<sup>20</sup> ॥
```

te | sīṣapanta | joṣam | ā | yajatrāḥ | rṭasya | dhārāḥ | su-dughāḥ | duhānāḥ | jyeṣṭham | vaḥ | adya | mahaḥ | ā | vasūnām | ā | gantana | sa-manasaḥ | yati | stha ||

<sup>5</sup>The Lords of sacrifice <sup>4,2</sup>have attained <sup>3</sup>the enjoyment of Love, <sup>9</sup>for they pressed out, <sup>8</sup>skilful [su] milkers [dughāḥ], <sup>7</sup>the streams <sup>6</sup>of the Truth. <sup>12</sup>Today <sup>16,17</sup>attain <sup>10</sup>to the eldest <sup>13</sup>vastness <sup>15</sup>of the riches of being and <sup>18</sup>with one mind <sup>20</sup>stand <sup>19</sup>in the divine endeavour. [14/435]

 $^{2}$  have tasted (5.3.4);  $^{10}$  greatest (1.5.6)

#### 07.043.05 [14/435]

# एवा नो अग्ने विक्ष्वा दशस्य त्वया वयं सहसावन्नास्क्राः। राया युजा सधमादो अरिष्टा यूयं पात स्वस्तिभिः सदा नः॥

एव<sup>1</sup> । नः<sup>2</sup> । अग्ने<sup>3</sup> । विक्षु<sup>4</sup> । आ<sup>5</sup> । दशस्य<sup>6</sup> । त्वया<sup>7</sup> । वयम्<sup>8</sup> । सहसाऽवन्<sup>9</sup> । आस्क्राः<sup>10</sup> । राया<sup>11</sup> । युजा<sup>12</sup> । सधऽमादः<sup>13</sup> । अरिष्टाः<sup>14</sup> । यूयम्<sup>15</sup> । पात<sup>16</sup> । स्वस्तिऽभिः<sup>17</sup> । सदा<sup>18</sup> । नः<sup>19</sup> ॥

eva | naḥ | agne | vikṣu | ā | daśasya | tvayā | vayam | sahasā-van | āskrāḥ | rāyā | yujā | sadha-mādaḥ | ariṣṭāḥ | yūyam | pāta | svasti-bhiḥ | sadā | naḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Thus <sup>6a</sup>do thou <sup>2</sup>for us, <sup>3</sup>O Agni, <sup>5,6</sup>be bountiful <sup>4</sup>in the peoples; <sup>7</sup>by thee, <sup>9</sup>O master of force, <sup>8</sup>we [<sup>10</sup>united - 3.6.4] <sup>11</sup>by thy felicity & <sup>12</sup>thy fellowship <sup>13</sup>have the joy [mādaḥ] of fulfilment [sadha] (or a common joy) & <sup>14</sup>are free from all hurt. <sup>16a</sup>Do <sup>15</sup>ye <sup>16b</sup>protect <sup>19</sup>us <sup>18</sup>always <sup>17</sup>with glad states of our being. [14/435]

<sup>13</sup> sharing in ecstasy (4.3.4); perfect rapture (5.20.4); full of the rapture of fulfilment (8.97.7)

## Sukta 44 [1-5]

### 07.044.01 [14/435]

दिधक्रां वः प्रथममिश्वनोषसमिग्नं सिमद्धं भगमूतये हुवे। इंद्रं विष्णुं पूषणं ब्रह्मणस्पतिमादित्यांद्यावापृथिवी अपः स्वः॥

दिधिऽक्राम् । वः । प्रथमम् । अश्वना । उषसम् । अग्निम् । सम्ऽइद्धम् । भगम् । ऊतये । हुवे । इन्द्रम् । । विष्णुम् । पूषणम् । ब्रह्मणः । पितम् । पितम् । आदित्यान् । द्यावापृथिवी । इति । अपः । स्वः । । स्वः । ।

dadhi-krām | vaḥ | prathamam | aśvinā | uṣasam | agnim | sam-iddham | bhagam | ūtaye | huve |

indram | visnum | pūsanam | brahmanah | patim | ādityān | dyāvāprthivī iti | apah | svah ||

<sup>1</sup>Dadhikra <sup>3</sup>first <sup>2</sup>of you (or for you) <sup>10</sup>I call, <sup>4</sup>the Aswins, <sup>5</sup>Dawn & <sup>6</sup>Agni <sup>7</sup>kindled [iddham] high [sam] & <sup>8</sup>Bhaga <sup>9</sup>for my increase; <sup>11</sup>Indra & <sup>12</sup>Vishnu & <sup>13</sup>Pushan, <sup>14,15</sup>Brahmanaspati & <sup>16</sup>the sons of Aditi, <sup>17</sup>Earth & Heaven & <sup>18</sup>the waters & <sup>19</sup>Swar. [14/435]

### [Notes]

When there is question of the divine action of the Life-forces in man, Agni in the form of the Vedic Horse, Ashwa, Dadhikravan, takes usually the place of Vayu. The illumination of the lower being by the higher, the mortal by the divine, was their [Rishis'] principal concept. Light and Force, Go and Ashwa, the Cow and the Horse, were the object of the sacrifice. Force was the condition, Light the liberating agency; and Indra and Surya were the chief bringers of Light. Moreover the Force required was the divine Will taking possession of all the human energies and revealing itself in them; and of this Will, this force of conscious energy taking possession of the nervous vitality and revealing itself in it, Agni more than Vayu and especially Agni Dadhikravan was the symbol. [15/309]

## 07.044.02 [14/435]

# दिधक्रामु नमसा बोधयंत उदीराणा यज्ञमुपप्रयंतः। इळां देवीं बर्हिषि सादयंतोऽश्विना विप्रा सुहवा हुवेम॥

दिधऽक्राम्<sup>1</sup> । ऊं<sup>2</sup> इति । नमसा<sup>3</sup> । बोधयन्तः<sup>4</sup> । उत्ऽईराणाः<sup>5</sup> । यज्ञम्<sup>6</sup> । उपऽप्रयन्तः<sup>7</sup> । इळाम्<sup>8</sup> । देवीम्<sup>9</sup> । बर्हिषि<sup>10</sup> । सादयन्तः<sup>11</sup> । अश्विना<sup>12</sup> । विप्राः<sup>13</sup> । सुऽहवा<sup>14</sup> । हुवेम<sup>15</sup> ॥

dadhi-krām | ūṃ iti | namasā | bodhayantaḥ | ut-īrāṇāḥ | yajñam | upa-prayantaḥ | iḷām | devīm | barhiṣi | sādayantaḥ | aśvinā | viprāḥ | su-havā | huvema ||

<sup>4</sup>Let us awaken <sup>3</sup>by adoration <sup>1</sup>Dadhikra & <sup>5</sup>impel him [īrāṇāḥ] upward [ut]; <sup>7</sup>let us approach

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> अपः waters or the Antariksha? [14/435]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> svaḥ - *Swar*, the world of divine solar light to which we have to ascend and which is revealed by the release of the luminous herds from the nether cave and the consequent uprising of the divine Sun. [15/439 fn 4]

<sup>6</sup>the sacrifice & <sup>11</sup>seating <sup>8</sup>Ila <sup>9</sup>the goddess <sup>10</sup>on the seat of fullness, <sup>15</sup>let us invoke <sup>12</sup>the Aswins <sup>13</sup>illumined & <sup>14</sup>swift [su] to the call [havā]. [14/435]

<sup>3</sup> namasā - literally "bending down" and is applied to the act of adoring submission to the deity rendered physically by the prostration of the body. When therefore the Rishi speaks of "bearing obeisance to Agni [here Dadhikra]" we can hardly doubt that he gives to namas the psychological sense of the inward prostration, the act of submission or surrender to the deity. [15/63]

### 07.044.03 [14/435]

# दधिक्रावाणं बुबुधानो अग्निमुप ब्रुव उषसं सूर्यं गां। ब्रध्नं मांश्चतोर्वरुणस्य बश्चं ते विश्वास्मद्दिता यावयंतु॥

दिधऽक्रावाणम् । बुबुधानः । अग्निम् । उप । ब्रुवे । उषसम् । सूर्यम् । गाम् । ब्रुवे । उषसम् । सूर्यम् । गाम् । ब्रुम् । मंश्चतोः । वरुणस्य । । ब्रुम् । ते । विश्वा । अस्मत् । उपस्त । दः ऽइता । । यवयन्तु । ॥

dadhi-krāvāṇam | bubudhānaḥ | agnim | upa | bruve | uṣasam | sūryam | gām | bradhnam | maṃścatoḥ | varuṇasya | babhrum | te | viśvā | asmat | duḥ-itā | yavayantu ||

<sup>2</sup>I awaken <sup>3</sup>Agni <sup>1</sup>Dadhikravan & <sup>4,5</sup>express by speech <sup>6</sup>Dawn & <sup>7</sup>the Sun & <sup>8</sup>the Light and <sup>12</sup>the red <sup>9</sup>wideness <sup>11</sup>of Varuna <sup>10</sup>when he hews the foe; <sup>17</sup>let these remove <sup>15</sup>from us <sup>14</sup>every kind <sup>16</sup>of evil. [14/435]

#### 07.044.04 [14/436]

# द्धिक्रावा प्रथमो वाज्यर्वाग्रे रथानां भवति प्रजानन् । संविदान उषसा सूर्येणादित्येभिर्वसुभिरंगिरोभिः॥

दिधिऽक्रावा¹ । प्रथमः² । वाजी³ । अर्वा⁴ । अग्रे⁵ । रथानाम्⁴ । भवति<sup>7</sup> । प्रऽजानन्<sup>8</sup> । सम्ऽविदानः<sup>9</sup> । उषसा¹⁰ । स्र्येण¹¹ । आदित्येभिः¹² । वस्ऽभिः¹³ । अङ्गिरःऽभिः¹⁴ ॥

dadhi-krāvā | prathamaḥ | vājī | arvā | agre | rathānām | bhavati | pra-jānan | sam-vidānaḥ | uṣasā | sūryeṇa | ādityebhiḥ | vasu-bhiḥ | aṅgiraḥ-bhiḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Dadhikra, <sup>2</sup>first & <sup>3,4</sup>full of strength [vājī] & action [arvā], <sup>7</sup>appeareth <sup>5</sup>in front <sup>6</sup>of the chariots (the movements of Delight) <sup>8</sup>consciously perceiving, <sup>9</sup>one [sam] in knowledge [vidānaḥ] <sup>11</sup>with Surya & <sup>12</sup>the sons of Aditi & <sup>13</sup>the Vasus & <sup>14</sup> the Angiras (<sup>11</sup>with the divine illumination & <sup>12</sup>the gods of the infinite Being & <sup>13</sup>the lords of Substance & <sup>14</sup>the lords of Puissance). [14/436]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> ब्रध्न Probably "broad, wide" = महत. [14/435]

<sup>10</sup> मॅश्रतोः contrasted in IX[.97.54] with पृश्ाने cleaving & clinging. [14/435-6]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> error or stumbling, sin and perversion. *Duritam* is calamity, suffering, all ill result of error and ill doing. All that is evil, *viśvāni duritāni*, belongs to the evil dream that has to be turned away from us. [15/304]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> a war horse (4.11.4), a swift horse (4.7.11)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> अंगिरस् here evidently a class of gods. [14/436]

### 07.044.05 [14/435]

आ नो दिधक्राः पथ्यामनक्त्वृतस्य पंथामन्वेतवा उ। शृणोतु नो दैव्यं शर्धो अग्निः शृण्वंतु विश्वे महिषा अमूराः॥

आ¹ । नः² । दिधऽक्राः³ । पथ्याम्⁴ । अनक्तु⁵ । ऋतस्य⁴ । पन्थाम्<sup>7</sup> । अनुऽएतवै³ । ऊं⁴ इति । शृणोतु¹⁰ । नः¹¹ । दैव्यम्¹² । शर्धः¹³ । अग्निः¹⁴ । शृण्वन्तु¹⁵ । विश्वे¹⁴ । महिषाः¹<sup>7</sup> । अमूराः¹³ ॥

ā | naḥ | dadhi-krāḥ | pathyām | anaktu | ṛtasya | panthām | anu-etavai | ūṃ iti | śṛṇotu | naḥ | daivyam | śardhaḥ | agniḥ | śṛṇvantu | viśve | mahiṣāḥ | amūrāḥ ||

<sup>5a</sup>May <sup>3</sup>Dadhikra <sup>2</sup>in us <sup>5b</sup>work out <sup>4</sup>a way of going <sup>8</sup>that he may follow <sup>7</sup>the path <sup>6</sup>of the Truth. <sup>10a</sup>May <sup>12</sup>the Divine <sup>13</sup>Might (or host) <sup>10b</sup>hear <sup>11</sup>us, <sup>14</sup>even Agni,— <sup>15a</sup>may <sup>16</sup>all They <sup>15b</sup>hear, <sup>17</sup>the vast Gods <sup>18</sup>illimitable. [14/436]

## Sukta 45 [1-4]

### 07.045.01 [14/436]

# आ देवो यातु सविता सुरत्नोऽंतरिक्षप्रा वहमानो अश्वैः । हस्ते दधानो नर्या पुरूणि निवेशयंच प्रसुवंच भूम॥

आ<sup>1</sup> । देवः<sup>2</sup> । यातु<sup>3</sup> । सविता<sup>4</sup> । सुऽरत्नः<sup>5</sup> । अन्तरिक्षऽप्राः<sup>6</sup> । वहमानः<sup>7</sup> । अश्वैः<sup>8</sup> । हस्ते<sup>9</sup> । दधानः<sup>10</sup> । नर्यां<sup>11</sup> । पुरूणि<sup>12</sup> । निऽवेशयन्<sup>13</sup> । च<sup>14</sup> । प्रऽसुवन्<sup>15</sup> । च<sup>16</sup> । भूम<sup>17</sup> ॥

ā | devaḥ | yātu | savitā | su-ratnaḥ | antarikṣa-prāḥ | vahamānaḥ | aśvaiḥ | haste | dadhānaḥ | naryā | purūṇi | ni-veśayan | ca | pra-suvan | ca | bhūma ||

<sup>3a</sup>May <sup>4</sup>Savitri <sup>2</sup>the divine <sup>1,3b</sup>arrive, <sup>5</sup>perfect [su] in delight [ratnaḥ], <sup>6</sup>filling [prāḥ] the midworld [antarikṣa], <sup>7</sup>borne <sup>8</sup>by his steeds (the nervous forces), <sup>10</sup>holding <sup>9</sup>in his hand <sup>12</sup>many <sup>11</sup>human fulfilments, <sup>15</sup>bringing forth <sup>14</sup>& <sup>13</sup>establishing here <sup>17</sup>the fullness of being (or, that which becometh). [14/436]

<sup>5</sup> सुरत्नः or else, perfect in light. But Savitri in this verse is not the Sun, see 1. 2, or not the Sun in his light-giving aspect, but the creator, the bringer out, from the divine being, of its human manifestations, नर्या पुरूषि. [14/436]

रत्न. Cf 41.6. स रत्नं मतौं वसु विश्वं तोकमुत तमना। अच्छा गच्छिति अस्तृतः ॥ Here Sayana says रत्नं रमणीयं. That mortal moves unfalling towards every delightful possession & even the little he possesses with continuity. [14/443]

<sup>11</sup> नर्या or mightinesses. [14/436]; powers of the godheads or strengths of the gods (1.72.1); strengths of manhood (3.34.5)

 $^{17}$ भूम hardly here the earth. Lit. "becoming", so "abundant [or] full becoming" [14/436]; the wide free infinite planes of existence founded on the Truth [15/418 fn 6]

### 07.045.02 [14/436]

# उदस्य बाहू शिथिरा बृहंता हिरण्यया दिवो अंताँ अनष्टां। नूनं सो अस्य महिमा पनिष्ट सूरश्चिदस्मा अनु दादपस्यां॥

उत्¹ । अस्य² । बाहू³ इति । शिथिरा⁴ । बृहन्ता⁵ । हिरण्यया⁶ । दिवः७ । अन्तान् $^8$  । अनष्टाम् $^9$  । नूनम् $^{10}$  । सः $^{11}$  । अस्य $^{12}$  । महिमा $^{13}$  । पनिष्ट $^{14}$  । सूरः $^{15}$  । चित् $^{16}$  । अस्मै $^{17}$  । अनु $^{18}$  । दात् $^{19}$  । अपस्याम् $^{20}$  ॥

ut | asya | bāhū iti | śithirā | bṛhantā | hiraṇyayā | divaḥ | antān | anaṣṭām | nūnam | saḥ | asya | mahimā | paniṣṭa | sūraḥ | cit | asmai | anu | dāt | apasyām ||

<sup>4</sup>Loose & <sup>5</sup>wide <sup>2</sup>his <sup>3</sup>arms <sup>6</sup>of the bright-golden Light <sup>9</sup>reached <sup>1</sup>up <sup>8</sup>to the ends <sup>7</sup>of Heaven (the mind); <sup>10</sup>now <sup>14a</sup>may <sup>13</sup>that might <sup>12</sup>of him <sup>14b</sup>labour & <sup>15</sup>the Sun <sup>16</sup>also <sup>19</sup>give <sup>17</sup>to him <sup>18</sup>according to that labour <sup>20</sup>his own activity (ie the divine Truth manifest in the creative illumined consciousness of man here). [14/436]

<sup>6</sup> hiranya - the gold being always the symbol of the solar light of the Truth [15/209]

<sup>14,15</sup> पनिष्ट स्रः. Note the difference between Savitri & Surya. [14/436]

### 07.045.03 [14/436-7]

## स घा नो देव: सविता सहावा साविषद्वसुपतिर्वसूनि। विश्रयमाणो अमतिमुरूचीं मर्तभोजनमध रासते न:॥

सः $^1$  । घ $^2$  । नः $^3$  । देवः $^4$  । सिवता $^5$  । सहऽवा $^6$  । आ $^7$  । साविषत् $^8$  । वसुऽपितः $^9$  । वसूिन $^{10}$  । विऽश्रयमाणः $^{11}$  । अमितम् $^{12}$  । उरूचीम् $^{13}$  । मर्तऽभोजनम् $^{14}$  । अध $^{15}$  । रासते $^{16}$  । नः $^{17}$  ॥

saḥ | gha | naḥ | devaḥ | savitā | saha-vā | ā | sāviṣat | vasu-patiḥ | vasūni | vi-śrayamāṇaḥ | amatim | urūcīm | marta-bhojanam | adha | rāsate | naḥ ||

<sup>2</sup>Verily <sup>8a</sup>may <sup>1</sup>that <sup>4</sup>divine [and <sup>6</sup>forceful - 6.14.5] <sup>5</sup>creative Savitri <sup>7,8b</sup>create <sup>3</sup>for us, <sup>9</sup>master [patih] of substance [vasu], <sup>10</sup>his many possessions; <sup>11</sup>when he goeth [śrayamāṇah] abroad [vi] <sup>13</sup>in a wide <sup>12</sup>energy, <sup>15</sup>then <sup>16</sup>he abounds <sup>17</sup>for us <sup>14</sup>in the enjoyment [bhojanam] of this mortality [marta]. [14/436-7]

<sup>16</sup> रासते expressing rather rich enjoyment or having than the limited sense of giving. [14/437]

### 07.045.04 [14/437]

इमा गिरः सवितारं सुजिह्वं पूर्णगभस्तिमीळते सुपाणिं। चित्रं वयो बृहदस्मे दधातु यूयं पात स्वस्तिभिः सदा नः॥

इमाः । गिरः । सवितारम् । सुऽजिह्वम् । पूर्णऽगभस्तिम् । ईळते । सुऽपाणिम् । चित्रम् । वयः । बृहत् । अस्मे । इति । दधात् । यूयम् । पात । स्वस्तिऽभिः । सदा । सदा । नः । ।

imāḥ | giraḥ | savitāram | su-jihvam | pūrṇa-gabhastim | īlate | su-pāṇim | citram | vayaḥ | bṛhat | asme iti | dadhātu | yūyam | pāta | svasti-bhiḥ | sadā | naḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Lo, these are <sup>2</sup>the words of my hymn & <sup>6</sup>they seek <sup>3</sup>after Savitri <sup>4</sup>who has the tongue [jihvam] of perfect enjoyment [su], <sup>5</sup>the arms of light [gabhastim] that are full [pūrṇa], <sup>7</sup>the effective [su] hands of action [pāṇim]. <sup>12</sup>May he establish <sup>11</sup>for us <sup>10</sup>a vast <sup>9</sup>manifestation of being <sup>8</sup>rich in content. <sup>12a</sup>And do <sup>13</sup>ye <sup>16</sup>always <sup>12b</sup>protect <sup>17</sup>us <sup>15</sup>with states of happy being. [14/437]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> सुजिह्न recalling सुरत्न of the first verse. [14/437]

## Sukta 46 [1-4]

### 07.046.01 [14/437]

इमा रुद्राय स्थिरधन्वने गिरः क्षिप्रेषवे देवाय स्वधाव्ने । अषाळ्हाय सहमानाय वेधसे तिग्मायुधाय भरता शृणोतु नः ॥

इमाः<sup>1</sup> । रुद्राय<sup>2</sup> । स्थिरऽधन्वने<sup>3</sup> । गिरः<sup>4</sup> । क्षिप्रऽइषवे<sup>5</sup> । देवाय<sup>6</sup> । स्वधाऽञ्ने<sup>7</sup> । अषाळ्हाय<sup>8</sup> । सहमानाय<sup>9</sup> । वेधसे<sup>10</sup> । तिग्मऽआयुधाय<sup>11</sup> । भरत<sup>12</sup> । शृणोतु<sup>13</sup> । नः<sup>14</sup> ॥

imāḥ | rudrāya | sthira-dhanvane | giraḥ | kṣipra-iṣave | devāya | svadhā-vne | aṣāḷhāya | sahamānāya | vedhase | tigma-āyudhāya | bharata | śṛṇotu | naḥ ||

<sup>12</sup>Bring ye <sup>1</sup>these Words (as offerings) <sup>2</sup>to Rudra; <sup>3</sup>firm [sthira] is his bow [dhanvane] (of acquired possession) & <sup>5</sup>swift [kṣipra] are his arrows [iṣave] (of impulsion), <sup>6</sup>the god <sup>7</sup>who possesses the self-state of his nature (ie <sup>3</sup>who firmly holding the acquired state of being <sup>5</sup>shoots from it like a bow the fresh impulsions that lead to farther progress); <sup>8</sup>unconquerable & <sup>9</sup>conquering, <sup>11</sup>sharp [tigma] are his weapons [āyudhāya]. <sup>13</sup>May he hearken <sup>14</sup>to us. [14/437]

### 07.046.02 [14/437]

# स हि क्षयेण क्षम्यस्य जन्मनः साम्राज्येन दिव्यस्य चेतति। अवन्नवंतीरुप नो दुरश्चरानमीवो रुद्र जासु नो भव॥

सः<sup>1</sup> । हि<sup>2</sup> । क्षयेण<sup>3</sup> । क्षम्यस्य<sup>4</sup> । जन्मनः<sup>5</sup> । साम्ऽराज्येन<sup>6</sup> । दिव्यस्य<sup>7</sup> । चेतति<sup>8</sup> । अवन्<sup>9</sup> । अवन्तीः<sup>10</sup> । उप<sup>11</sup> । नः<sup>12</sup> । दुरः<sup>13</sup> । चर<sup>14</sup> । अनमीवः<sup>15</sup> । रुद्र<sup>16</sup> । जासु<sup>17</sup> । नः<sup>18</sup> । भव<sup>19</sup> ॥

saḥ | hi | kṣayeṇa | kṣamyasya | janmanaḥ | sām-rājyena | divyasya | cetati | avan | avantīḥ | upa | naḥ | duraḥ | cara | anamīvaḥ | rudra | jāsu | naḥ | bhava ||

<sup>2</sup>For <sup>1</sup>he <sup>8</sup>awakens to knowledge <sup>4</sup>by secure dwelling <sup>3</sup>in the earthly <sup>5</sup>birth and <sup>6</sup>utter [sām] empire [rājyena] <sup>7</sup>of the heavenly; <sup>9</sup>fixed in his presence <sup>11,14</sup>let him move <sup>12</sup>to our <sup>13</sup>doors <sup>10</sup>that keep us; <sup>16</sup>O Rudra, <sup>19</sup>be <sup>15</sup>free from unfriendly powers <sup>18,17</sup>in the forms that we create. [14/437]

#### 07.046.03 [14/437]

या ते दिद्युदवसृष्टा दिवस्परि क्ष्मया चरति परि सा वृणक्तु नः। सहस्रं ते स्विपवात भेषजा मा नस्तोकेषु तनयेषु रीरिषः॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Rudra, the Violent One who leads the upward evolution of the conscious being [15/346]; Rudra is the Divine as the master of our evolution by violence and battle, smiting and destroying the Sons of Darkness and the evil they create in man. [15/541 fn 3]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3,5</sup> स्थिरधन्वने — क्षिप्रेषवे double meaning. [14/437]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> bringing or keeping in presence, or protecting (2.23.19)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9,10</sup> अवन्नवंतीः or <sup>9</sup>protecting <sup>11</sup>to <sup>12</sup>our <sup>13</sup>doors <sup>10</sup>that protect. [14/437]

या<sup>1</sup> । ते<sup>2</sup> । दिद्युत्<sup>3</sup> । अवऽसृष्टा<sup>4</sup> । दिवः<sup>5</sup> । परि<sup>6</sup> । क्ष्मया<sup>7</sup> । चरति<sup>8</sup> । परि<sup>9</sup> । सा<sup>10</sup> । वृणक्तु<sup>11</sup> । नः<sup>12</sup> । सहस्रम्<sup>13</sup> । ते<sup>14</sup> । सुऽअपिवात<sup>15</sup> । भेषजा<sup>16</sup> । मा<sup>17</sup> । नः<sup>18</sup> । तोकेषु<sup>19</sup> । तनयेषु<sup>20</sup> । रिरिषः<sup>21</sup> ॥

yā | te | didyut | ava-sṛṣṭā | divaḥ | pari | kṣmayā | carati | pari | sā | vṛṇaktu | naḥ | sahasram | te | su-apivāta | bheṣajā | mā | naḥ | tokeṣu | tanayeṣu | ririṣaḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>3</sup>brilliant force <sup>2</sup>of thine <sup>4</sup>which is loosed [sṛṣṭā] downwards [ava] <sup>5</sup>from thy heavens and <sup>6,8</sup>ranges <sup>7</sup>on the earth, <sup>11a</sup>may <sup>10</sup>it <sup>11b</sup>encompass <sup>12</sup>us <sup>9</sup>around; <sup>15</sup>easily [su] dawning upon us [apivāta] <sup>14</sup>thou hast <sup>13</sup>a thousand <sup>16</sup>powers of healing; <sup>21a</sup>do <sup>17</sup>not [no] <sup>21b</sup>harm <sup>19</sup>to the things of our creation & <sup>20</sup>the things of our extending. [14/437]

[Alt] <sup>11</sup>may it leave [us] aside (2.27.5)

#### 07.046.04 [14/438]

मा नो वधी रुद्र मा परा दा मा ते भूम प्रसितौ हीळितस्य। आ नो भज बर्हिषि जीवशंसे यूयं पात स्वस्तिभिः सदा नः॥

मा<sup>1</sup> । नः<sup>2</sup> । वधीः<sup>3</sup> । रुद्र<sup>4</sup> । मा<sup>5</sup> । परा<sup>6</sup> । दाः<sup>7</sup> । मा<sup>8</sup> । ते<sup>9</sup> । भूम<sup>10</sup> । प्रऽसितौ<sup>11</sup> । हीळितस्य<sup>12</sup> । आ<sup>13</sup> । नः<sup>14</sup> । भज<sup>15</sup> । बर्हिषि<sup>16</sup> । जीवऽशंसे<sup>17</sup> । यूयम्<sup>18</sup> । पात<sup>19</sup> । स्वस्तिऽभिः<sup>20</sup> । सदा<sup>21</sup> । नः<sup>22</sup> ॥

mā | naḥ | vadhīḥ | rudra | mā | parā | dāḥ | mā | te | bhūma | pra-sitau | hīlitasya | ā | naḥ | bhaja | barhiṣi | jīva-śaṃse | yūyam | pāta | svasti-bhiḥ | sadā | naḥ ||

<sup>3</sup>Slay <sup>2</sup>us <sup>1</sup>not, <sup>4</sup>O Rudra, <sup>5</sup>nor <sup>7</sup>deliver us <sup>6</sup>over; <sup>10</sup>alet us <sup>8</sup>not <sup>10</sup>be <sup>11</sup>in the path of thy onset <sup>12</sup>when thou art wroth. <sup>13,15</sup>Enjoy <sup>14</sup>in us <sup>16</sup>in that seat of fullness <sup>17</sup>which is the expression [śaṃse] of the living creature[jīva]. <sup>19</sup>aAnd do <sup>18</sup>ye <sup>19</sup>bprotect <sup>22</sup>us <sup>21</sup>always <sup>20</sup>by states of happy being. [14/438]

### Sukta 47 [1-4]

### 07.047.01 [14/438]

# आपो यं वः प्रथमं देवयंत इंद्रपानमूर्मिमकृण्वतेळः । तं वो वयं श्चिमरिप्रमद्य घृतपूषं मध्मंतं वनेम ॥

आपः $^1$  । यम् $^2$  । वः $^3$  । प्रथमम् $^4$  । देवऽयन्तः $^5$  । इन्द्रऽपानम् $^6$  । ऊर्मिम् $^7$  । अकृण्वत $^8$  । इळः $^9$  । तम् $^{10}$  । वः $^{11}$  । वयम् $^{12}$  । श्चिम् $^{13}$  । अरिप्रम् $^{14}$  । अद्य $^{15}$  । घृतऽप्रुषम् $^{16}$  । मधुऽमन्तम् $^{17}$  । वनेम $^{18}$  ॥

āpaḥ | yam | vaḥ | prathamam | deva-yantaḥ | indra-pānam | ūrmim | akṛṇvata | ilaḥ | tam | vaḥ | vayam | śucim | aripram | adya | ghṛta-pruṣam | madhu-mantam | vanema ||

<sup>1</sup>O ye Waters of being, <sup>2a</sup>that <sup>4</sup>supreme <sup>7</sup>flood <sup>3</sup>of yours, <sup>7</sup>a flood <sup>9</sup>of revealed knowledge, <sup>2b</sup>which <sup>5</sup>the seekers [yantaḥ] of godhead [deva] <sup>8</sup>made <sup>6</sup>as a drink [pānam] for Indra, <sup>18</sup>may we enjoy <sup>15</sup>today <sup>13</sup>pure and <sup>14</sup>free from all rejection & <sup>16</sup>raining [pruṣam] the mind's brightness [ghṛta] and <sup>17</sup>full [mantam] of the sweetness [madhu]. [14/438]

<sup>1</sup>O Waters, that <sup>4</sup>supreme <sup>7</sup>wave [<sup>9</sup>of revealed knowledge, IIa] <sup>3</sup>of yours, <sup>6</sup>the drink of Indra [Soma], <sup>2</sup>which <sup>5</sup>the seekers of the Godhead <sup>8</sup>have made for themselves, <sup>10</sup>that <sup>13</sup>pure, <sup>14</sup>inviolate, <sup>16</sup>clarity-streaming, <sup>17</sup>most honeyed (ghṛtapruṣaṁ madhumantam) <sup>7</sup>wave <sup>11</sup>of you <sup>18a</sup>may <sup>12</sup>we <sup>15</sup>today <sup>18b</sup>enjoy. [15/112]

#### 07.047.02 [14/438]

# तमूर्मिमापो मधुमत्तमं वोऽपां नपादवत्वाशुहेमा। यस्मिन्निंद्रो वसुभिर्मादयाते तमश्याम देवयंतो वो अद्य॥

तम्<sup>1</sup> | ऊर्मिम्<sup>2</sup> | आपः<sup>3</sup> | मधुमत्ऽतमम्<sup>4</sup> | वः<sup>5</sup> | अपाम्<sup>6</sup> | नपात्<sup>7</sup> | अवतु<sup>8</sup> | आशुऽहेमा<sup>9</sup> | यस्मिन्<sup>10</sup> | इन्द्रः<sup>11</sup> | वसुऽभिः<sup>12</sup> | मादयाते<sup>13</sup> | तम्<sup>14</sup> | अश्याम<sup>15</sup> | देवऽयन्तः<sup>16</sup> | वः<sup>17</sup> | अद्य<sup>18</sup> || tam | ūrmim | āpaḥ | madhumat-tamam | vaḥ | apām | napāt | avatu | āśu-hemā | yasmin | indraḥ | vasu-bhiḥ | mādayāte | tam | aśyāma | deva-yantaḥ | vaḥ | adya ||

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>2</sup>flowing abundance <sup>5</sup>of yours, <sup>4</sup>utter sweet, <sup>3</sup>O ye Waters, <sup>8a</sup>may <sup>9</sup>he of the swift-movement <sup>8b</sup>keep in manifestation <sup>7</sup>who is the child <sup>6</sup>of the waters,— <sup>14</sup>that <sup>10</sup>in which <sup>11</sup>Indra <sup>12</sup>with the Masters of substance <sup>13</sup>groweth drunk with rapture, <sup>15</sup>may we taste <sup>17</sup>in you <sup>18</sup>today <sup>16</sup>growing to the godhead. [14/438]

<sup>3</sup>O Waters, <sup>8a</sup>may <sup>7</sup>the son <sup>6</sup>of the waters (Agni), <sup>9</sup>he of the swift [āśu] rushings [hemā], <sup>8b</sup>foster <sup>1</sup>that <sup>4</sup>most [tamam] honeyed [madhumat] <sup>2</sup>wave <sup>5</sup>of you; <sup>14</sup>that <sup>2</sup>wave <sup>5</sup>of yours <sup>10</sup>in which <sup>11</sup>Indra <sup>12</sup>with the Vasus <sup>13</sup>is intoxicated with ecstasy, <sup>15a</sup>may <sup>17</sup>we <sup>16</sup>who seek [yantaḥ] the Godhead [deva] <sup>15b</sup>taste <sup>18</sup>today. [15/112]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> the swift galloper (2.1.5)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> builders of the godhead, (6.1.2)

### 07.047.03 [14/438]

# शतपवित्राः स्वधया मदंतीर्देवीर्देवानामपि यंति पाथः। ता इंद्रस्य न मिनंति व्रतानि सिंधुभ्यो हव्यं घृतवज्जुहोत॥

शतऽपवित्राः¹ । स्वधया² । मदन्तीः³ । देवीः⁴ । देवानाम्⁵ । अपि॰ । यन्ति³ । पाथः $^8$  । ताः $^9$  । इन्द्रस्य $^{10}$  । न $^{11}$  । मिनन्ति $^{12}$  । व्रतानि $^{13}$  । सिन्धुऽभ्यः $^{14}$  । हव्यम् $^{15}$  । घृतऽवत् $^{16}$  । जुहोत $^{17}$  ॥ śata-pavitrāḥ | svadhayā | madantīḥ | devīḥ | devānām | api | yanti | pāthaḥ | tāḥ | indrasya | na | minanti | vratāni | sindhu-bhyaḥ | havyam | ghṛta-vat | juhota ||

<sup>1</sup>Full of a hundredfold purification, <sup>3</sup>rejoicing <sup>2</sup>in the self-state of the nature <sup>4</sup>the divine waters <sup>7</sup>move <sup>8</sup>to the ranging-field <sup>5</sup>of the gods & <sup>9</sup>they <sup>11,12</sup>measure not nor limit <sup>13</sup>the activities <sup>10</sup>of Indra. <sup>17a</sup>Do ye <sup>14</sup>to the Rivers <sup>17b</sup>offering — <sup>15</sup>an offering <sup>16</sup>full of the mind's richness. [14/438]

<sup>1</sup>Strained through the hundred purifiers, <sup>3</sup>ecstatic <sup>2</sup>by their self-nature, <sup>4</sup>they are divine <sup>6</sup>and <sup>7</sup>move <sup>8</sup>to the goal of the movement <sup>5</sup>of the Gods (the supreme ocean); <sup>9</sup>they <sup>12</sup>limit <sup>11</sup>not <sup>13</sup>the [characteristic] workings <sup>10</sup>of Indra: <sup>17</sup>offer <sup>14</sup>to the rivers <sup>15</sup>a food of oblation <sup>16</sup>full [vat] of the clarity [ghṛta]. [15.112]

#### [Notes]

havyam - oblation (2.3.2); anything spiritual, mental, vital or material offered to the gods so as to strengthen them each in their proper activity. The base of the Vedic system is this idea of the interchange of offices between god & man, man surrendering his inner & outer gains to the gods so that they by their activity in him & his concerns may repay him, as is their habit, a thousandfold. [16/590]

The oblation signifies always action (*karma*) and each action of mind or body is regarded as a giving of our plenty into the cosmic being and the cosmic intention. [15/281]

07.047.04 [14/438]

याः सूर्यो रश्मिभराततान याभ्य इंद्रो अरदद्गातुमूर्मिं। ते सिंधवो वरिवो धातना नो युयं पात स्वस्तिभिः सदा नः॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> पाथः or move into the path [14/438]; The Path is a constant making and building of new truth, new powers, higher realisations, new worlds. [15/508]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> means literally to confine, comprehend, limit, diminish, measure, embrace, contain, hold. It may also mean to injure. [16/667]

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  vratā called the Aryan or divine workings, those of the divine law of the Truth to be revealed in man. [15/525 fn 7]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> ghṛtam - The clarity or brightness of the solar light in the human mentality [15/243]

याः<sup>1</sup> । सूर्यः<sup>2</sup> । रिश्मिऽभिः<sup>3</sup> । आऽततान<sup>4</sup> । याभ्यः<sup>5</sup> । इन्द्रः<sup>6</sup> । अरदत्<sup>7</sup> । गातुम्<sup>8</sup> । ऊर्मिम्<sup>9</sup> । ते<sup>10</sup> । सिन्धवः<sup>11</sup> । विरवः<sup>12</sup> । धातन<sup>13</sup> । नः<sup>14</sup> । यूयम्<sup>15</sup> । पात<sup>16</sup> । स्वस्तिऽभिः<sup>17</sup> । सदा<sup>18</sup> । नः<sup>19</sup> ॥ yāḥ | sūryaḥ | raśmi-bhiḥ | ā-tatāna | yābhyaḥ | indraḥ | aradat | gātum | ūrmim | te | sindhavaḥ | varivaḥ | dhātana | naḥ | yūyam | pāta | svasti-bhiḥ | sadā | naḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>They whom <sup>2</sup>the Lord of Illumination <sup>3</sup>by his rays <sup>4</sup>extended and <sup>5</sup>for whom <sup>6</sup>Indra <sup>7</sup>clove out <sup>9</sup>their abundant <sup>8</sup>movement, — <sup>13a</sup>may <sup>10</sup>those <sup>11</sup>Rivers <sup>13b</sup>establish <sup>14</sup>for us <sup>12</sup>that which has the supreme good. <sup>16a</sup>And do <sup>15</sup>ye <sup>16b</sup>protect <sup>19</sup>us <sup>18</sup>always <sup>17</sup>with states of happy being. [14/438]

<sup>13a</sup>May <sup>10</sup>the <sup>11</sup>rivers <sup>1</sup>which <sup>2</sup>the sun <sup>4</sup>has formed <sup>3</sup>by his rays, <sup>5</sup>from whom <sup>6</sup>Indra <sup>7</sup>clove out <sup>8</sup>a moving <sup>9</sup>wave, <sup>13b</sup>establish <sup>14</sup>for us <sup>12</sup>the supreme good. And <sup>16a</sup>do <sup>15</sup>ye, O Gods, <sup>16b</sup>protect <sup>19</sup>us <sup>18</sup>ever <sup>17</sup>by states of felicity. [15/112]

## Sukta 48 [1-4]

### 07.048.01 [14/439]

ऋभुक्षणो वाजा मादयध्वमस्मे नरो मघवानः सुतस्य। आ वोऽर्वाचः क्रतवो न यातां विभ्वो रथं नर्यं वर्तयंतु॥

```
ऋभुक्षणः<sup>1</sup> । वाजाः<sup>2</sup> । मादयध्वम्<sup>3</sup> । अस्मे<sup>4</sup> इति । नरः<sup>5</sup> । मघऽवानः<sup>6</sup> । सुतस्य<sup>7</sup> ।
आ<sup>8</sup> । वः<sup>9</sup> । अर्वाचः<sup>10</sup> । क्रतवः<sup>11</sup> । न<sup>12</sup> । याताम्<sup>13</sup> । विऽभ्वः<sup>14</sup> । रथम्<sup>15</sup> । नर्यम्<sup>16</sup> । वर्तयन्त्<sup>17</sup> ॥
```

rbhukṣaṇaḥ | vājāḥ | mādayadhvam | asme iti | naraḥ | magha-vānaḥ | sutasya | ā | vaḥ | arvācaḥ | kratavaḥ | na | yātām | vi-bhvaḥ | ratham | naryam | vartayantu ||

<sup>2</sup>Ye of the plenty <sup>1</sup>who hold the shaping knowledge, <sup>3</sup>take joy <sup>4</sup>in us <sup>7</sup>of the Soma distilled, <sup>5</sup>O Purushas <sup>6</sup>great in your fullnesses; <sup>13a</sup>may <sup>9</sup>your <sup>10</sup>downward <sup>11</sup>powers <sup>8,13b</sup>come <sup>12</sup>as <sup>14</sup>force of action to us & <sup>17</sup>set in motion <sup>16</sup>the human <sup>15</sup>car. [14/439]

### [Notes]

The names of the three Ribhus are, in the order of their birth, Ribhu or Ribhukshan, the skilful Knower or the Shaper in knowledge, Vibhwa or Vibhu, the Pervading, the self-diffusing, and Vaja, the Plenitude. Their names indicate their special nature and function, but they are really a trinity, and therefore, although usually termed the Ribhus, they are also called the Vibhus and the Vajas. Ribhu, the eldest is the first in man who begins to shape by his thoughts and works the forms of immortality; Vibhwa gives pervasiveness to this working; Vaja, the youngest, supplies the plenitude of the divine light and substance by which the complete work can be done. [15/337]

Indra's assistants, his artisans, human powers [the three Ribhus,] who by the work of sacrifice and their brilliant ascension to the high dwelling-place of the Sun have attained to immortality and help mankind to repeat their achievement. They shape by the mind Indra's horses, the chariot of the Ashwins, the weapons of the Gods, all the means of the journey and the battle. [16/27]

#### 07.048.02 [14/439]

ऋभुर्ऋभुभिरभि वः स्याम विभ्वो विभुभिः शवसा शवांसि । वाजो अस्माँ अवतु वाजसाताविंद्रेण युजा तरुषेम वृत्रं ॥

```
ऋभुः । ऋभुऽभिः । अभि । वः । स्याम । विऽभ्वः । विभुऽभिः । शवसा । शवांसि । वाजः । अस्मान् । अवतु । वाजऽसातौ । इन्द्रेण । युजा । तरुषेम । वृत्रम् । वृत्रम् ।
```

rbhuḥ | rbhu-bhiḥ | abhi | vaḥ | syāma | vi-bhvaḥ | vibhu-bhiḥ | śavasā | śavāṃsi | vājaḥ | asmān | avatu | vāja-sātau | indreṇa | yujā | taruṣema | vṛtram ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> wide-pervading (7.48.2)

<sup>1</sup>Informed <sup>2a</sup>by <sup>4</sup>your <sup>2b</sup>powers of knowledge, <sup>6</sup>wide-pervading <sup>7</sup>by your powers of pervasion <sup>3,5</sup>may we overcome <sup>8</sup>by your force <sup>9</sup>all opposing forces; <sup>12a</sup>may <sup>10</sup>he of the plenty <sup>12b</sup>keep <sup>11</sup>us <sup>13</sup>in the possession [sātau] of the plenty [vāja], <sup>14</sup>with Indra <sup>15</sup>for our yokefellow <sup>16</sup>may we pass through <sup>17</sup>the coverer. [14/439]

### 07.048.03 [14/439]

## ते चिद्धि पूर्वीरिभ संति शासा विश्वाँ अर्य उपरताति वन्वन् । इंद्रो विभ्वाँ ऋभुक्षा वाजो अर्यः शत्रोर्मिथत्या कृणवन्वि नुम्णं ॥

ते¹ । चित्² । हि³ । पूर्वीः⁴ । अभि⁵ । सन्ति⁶ । शासा७ । विश्वान्॰ । अर्यः॰ । उपरऽताति¹⁰ । वन्वन्¹¹ । इन्द्रः¹² । विऽभ्वा¹³ । ऋभुक्षाः¹⁴ । वाजः¹⁵ । अर्यः¹⁶ । शत्रोः¹७ । मिथत्या¹८ । कृणवन्¹९ । वि²⁰ । नृम्णम्²¹ ॥

te | cit | hi | pūrvīḥ | abhi | santi | śāsā | viśvān | aryaḥ | upara-tāti | vanvan | indraḥ | vi-bhvā | rbhukṣāḥ | vājaḥ | aryaḥ | śatroḥ | mithatyā | kṛṇavan | vi | nṛmṇam ||

<sup>1</sup>They <sup>2</sup>also <sup>5,6</sup>master <sup>4</sup>the many <sup>7</sup>states that have been expressed, <sup>3</sup>yea, <sup>10</sup>in the upward <sup>9</sup>struggle <sup>11a</sup>they conquer <sup>8</sup>all <sup>11b</sup>& pass beyond. <sup>12</sup>Indra & <sup>13</sup>the Pervader & <sup>14</sup>the Possessor of the shaping knowledge & <sup>15</sup>he of the plenty, <sup>16</sup>fighting our battle, <sup>20,19</sup>scatter <sup>21</sup>the strength <sup>17</sup>of the foe <sup>18</sup>in confusion. [14/439]

## 07.048.04 [14/439]

नू देवासो वरिवः कर्तना नो भूत नो विश्वेऽवसे सजोषाः । समस्मे इषं वसवो ददीरन्यूयं पात स्वस्तिभिः सदा नः ॥

नु<sup>1</sup> । देवासः<sup>2</sup> । विरवः<sup>3</sup> । कर्तन<sup>4</sup> । नः<sup>5</sup> । भूत<sup>6</sup> । नः<sup>7</sup> । विश्वे<sup>8</sup> । अवसे<sup>9</sup> । सऽजोषाः<sup>10</sup> । सम्<sup>11</sup> । अस्मे<sup>12</sup> इति । इषम्<sup>13</sup> । वसवः<sup>14</sup> । ददीरन्<sup>15</sup> । यूयम्<sup>16</sup> । पात<sup>17</sup> । स्वस्तिऽभिः<sup>18</sup> । सदा<sup>19</sup> । नः<sup>20</sup> ॥

nu | devāsaḥ | varivaḥ | kartana | naḥ | bhūta | naḥ | viśve | avase | sa-joṣāḥ | sam | asme iti | iṣam | vasavaḥ | dadīran | yūyam | pāta | svasti-bhiḥ | sadā | naḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>Now, <sup>2</sup>O ye gods, <sup>4</sup>create <sup>5</sup>for us <sup>3</sup>that which has the supreme good, <sup>6</sup>be <sup>8</sup>all <sup>10</sup>together <sup>7</sup>in us <sup>9</sup>for our continued being & <sup>15a</sup>may <sup>14</sup>the masters of substance <sup>11</sup>utterly <sup>15b</sup>give <sup>13</sup>force <sup>12</sup>to us. <sup>17a</sup>And do <sup>16</sup>ye <sup>17b</sup>protect <sup>20</sup>us <sup>19</sup>always <sup>18</sup>by states of happy being. [14/439]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> by your shining strength (5.6.9) or force of the light (5.52.2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> may we break through and go beyond (5.10.6); carry all things through to their goal (8.99.5)

## Sukta 49 [1-4]

### 07.049.01 [14/439]

# समुद्रज्येष्ठाः सलिलस्य मध्यात्पुनाना यंत्यनिविशमानाः । इंद्रो या वज्री वृषभो रराद ता आपो देवीरिह मामवंतु ॥

समुद्रऽज्येष्ठाः<sup>1</sup> । सलिलस्य<sup>2</sup> । मध्यात्<sup>3</sup> । पुनानाः<sup>4</sup> । यन्ति<sup>5</sup> । अनिऽविशमानाः<sup>6</sup> । इन्द्रः<sup>7</sup> । या<sup>8</sup> । वज्री<sup>9</sup> । वृषभः<sup>10</sup> । रराद<sup>11</sup> । ताः<sup>12</sup> । आपः<sup>13</sup> । देवीः<sup>14</sup> । इह<sup>15</sup> । माम्<sup>16</sup> । अवन्तु<sup>17</sup> ॥

samudra-jyeṣṭhāḥ | salilasya | madhyāt | punānāḥ | yanti | ani-viśamānāḥ | indraḥ | yā | vajrī | vṛṣabhaḥ | rarāda | tāḥ | āpaḥ | devīḥ | iha | mām | avantu ||

<sup>1</sup>Eldest [jyeṣṭhāḥ] of the ocean [samudra] <sup>5</sup>they go <sup>3</sup>amidst <sup>2</sup>this water <sup>4</sup>purifying all, <sup>6</sup>not resting in any, <sup>8</sup>they whom <sup>7</sup>Indra <sup>9</sup>with the lightning, <sup>10</sup>the Male, [<sup>11</sup>clove out] — <sup>17a</sup>may <sup>12</sup>those <sup>14</sup>divine <sup>13</sup>waters <sup>17b</sup>keep <sup>16</sup>me <sup>15</sup>here <sup>17c</sup>in my being. [14/439]

<sup>17a</sup>May <sup>12</sup>those <sup>14</sup>divine <sup>13</sup>waters <sup>17b</sup>foster <sup>16</sup>me [<sup>15</sup>here], <sup>1</sup>the eldest (or greatest) of the ocean <sup>3</sup>from the midst <sup>2</sup>of the moving flood <sup>5</sup>that go <sup>4</sup>purifying, <sup>6</sup>not settling down, <sup>8</sup>which <sup>7</sup>Indra <sup>9</sup>of the thunderbolt, <sup>10</sup>the Bull, <sup>11</sup>clove out. [15/111]

<sup>1</sup> samudraḥ - All states of being, whether matter, mind or life and all material, mental & vital activities depend upon an **original flowing mass of Energy** which is in the vivid phraseology of the Vedas called a flood or sea, *samudra*, *sindhu* or *arnas*. [14/128]

#### [Notes]

Vamadeva leaves us in no doubt as to the nature of the Ocean of which he speaks; for in the fifth verse [4.58.5] he openly describes it as the ocean of the heart, *hṛdyāt samudrāt*, out of which rise the waters of the clarity, *ghṛtasya dhārāḥ*; the flow he says, becoming progressively purified [punānāḥ] by the mind and the inner heart, *antar hṛdā manasā pūyamānāḥ*. The sea of the superconscient [samudra-jyeṣṭhāḥ] is the goal of the rivers of clarity, of the honeyed wave, as the sea of the subconscient in the heart within is their place of rising. [15/103]

### 07.049.02 [14/439]

या आपो दिव्या उत वा स्रवंति खनित्रिमा उत वा याः स्वयंजाः। समुद्रार्था याः शुचयः पावकास्ता आपो देवीरिह मामवंतु॥

याः<sup>1</sup> । आपः<sup>2</sup> । दिव्याः<sup>3</sup> । उत<sup>4</sup> । वा<sup>5</sup> । स्रवन्ति<sup>6</sup> । खनित्रिमाः<sup>7</sup> । उत<sup>8</sup> । वा<sup>9</sup> । याः<sup>10</sup> । स्वयम्ऽजाः<sup>11</sup> । समुद्रऽअर्थाः<sup>12</sup> । याः<sup>13</sup> । शुचयः<sup>14</sup> । पावकाः<sup>15</sup> । ताः<sup>16</sup> । आपः<sup>17</sup> । देवीः<sup>18</sup> । इह<sup>19</sup> । माम्<sup>20</sup> । अवन्तु<sup>21</sup> ॥

yāḥ | āpaḥ | divyāḥ | uta | vā | sravanti | khanitrimāḥ | uta | vā | yāḥ | svayam-jāḥ | samudra-arthāḥ | yāḥ | śucayaḥ | pāvakāḥ | tāḥ | āpaḥ | devīḥ | iha | mām | avantu ||

<sup>2</sup>The waters <sup>3</sup>divine, — <sup>4,5</sup>whether <sup>1</sup>they that <sup>6</sup>flow <sup>7</sup>in the channels we dig for them <sup>8,9</sup>or

<sup>10</sup>they that are <sup>11</sup>self-born, <sup>13</sup>they who are <sup>12</sup>substance [arthāḥ] of the Ocean [samudra] <sup>14</sup>pure & <sup>15</sup>purifying — <sup>21a</sup>may <sup>16</sup>those <sup>18</sup>divine <sup>17</sup>waters <sup>21b</sup>keep <sup>20</sup>me <sup>19</sup>here <sup>21c</sup>in [my] being. [14/439]

<sup>3</sup>The divine <sup>2</sup>waters <sup>1</sup>that <sup>6</sup>flow <sup>4</sup>whether <sup>7</sup>in channels dug <sup>5</sup>or <sup>11</sup>self-born, <sup>13</sup>they <sup>12</sup>whose movement is towards the ocean, <sup>14</sup>pure, <sup>15</sup>purifying, — <sup>21a</sup>may <sup>16</sup>those [<sup>18</sup>divine] <sup>17</sup>waters <sup>21b</sup>foster <sup>20</sup>me [<sup>19</sup>here]. [15/111]

### 07.049.03 [14/439]

# यासां राजा वरुणो याति मध्ये सत्यानृते अवपश्यंजनानां। मधुश्रृतः शुचयो याः पावकास्ता आपो देवीरिह मामवंतु॥

यासाम्<sup>1</sup> । राजा<sup>2</sup> । वरुणः<sup>3</sup> । याति<sup>4</sup> । मध्ये<sup>5</sup> । सत्यानृते<sup>6</sup> इति । अवऽपश्यन्<sup>7</sup> । जनानाम्<sup>8</sup> । मधुऽश्चृतः<sup>9</sup> । श्चयः<sup>10</sup> । याः<sup>11</sup> । पावकाः<sup>12</sup> । ताः<sup>13</sup> । आपः<sup>14</sup> । देवीः<sup>15</sup> । इह<sup>16</sup> । माम्<sup>17</sup> । अवन्त्<sup>18</sup> ॥

yāsām | rājā | varuṇaḥ | yāti | madhye | satyānṛte iti | ava-paśyan | janānām | madhu-ścutaḥ | śucayaḥ | yāḥ | pāvakāḥ | tāḥ | āpaḥ | devīḥ | iha | mām | avantu ||

<sup>1</sup>They in whose <sup>5</sup>midst <sup>4</sup>moveth <sup>3</sup>Varuna <sup>2</sup>the King <sup>7</sup>looking [paśyan] down [ava] <sup>6</sup>on the truth & falsehood <sup>8</sup>in creatures, <sup>11</sup>they who <sup>9</sup>stream [ścutaḥ] sweetness [madhu] & <sup>10</sup>are pure & <sup>12</sup>are purifying, <sup>18a</sup>may <sup>13</sup>those <sup>15</sup>divine <sup>14</sup>waters <sup>18b</sup>keep <sup>17</sup>me <sup>16</sup>here <sup>18c</sup>in my being. [14/439]

<sup>5</sup>In the midst <sup>1</sup>of whom <sup>2</sup>King <sup>3</sup>Varuna <sup>4</sup>moves <sup>7</sup>looking down <sup>6</sup>on the truth and the falsehood <sup>8</sup>of creatures, <sup>11</sup>they that <sup>9</sup>stream honey and <sup>10</sup>are pure and <sup>12</sup>purifying, — <sup>18a</sup>may <sup>13</sup>those <sup>15</sup>divine <sup>14</sup>waters <sup>18b</sup>foster <sup>17</sup>me [<sup>16</sup>here]. [15/111]

#### 07.049.04 [14/439-40]

# यासु राजा वरुणो यासु सोमो विश्वे देवा यासूर्जं मदंति। वैश्वानरो यास्विग्नः प्रविष्टस्ता आपो देवीरिह मामवंतु॥

यासु<sup>1</sup> । राजा<sup>2</sup> । वरुणः<sup>3</sup> । यासु<sup>4</sup> । सोमः<sup>5</sup> । विश्वे<sup>6</sup> । देवाः<sup>7</sup> । यासु<sup>8</sup> । ऊर्जम्<sup>9</sup> । मदन्ति<sup>10</sup> । वैश्वानरः<sup>11</sup> । यासु<sup>12</sup> । अग्निः<sup>13</sup> । प्रऽविष्टः<sup>14</sup> । ताः<sup>15</sup> । आपः<sup>16</sup> । देवीः<sup>17</sup> । इह<sup>18</sup> । माम्<sup>19</sup> । अवन्तु<sup>20</sup> ॥

yāsu | rājā | varuṇaḥ | yāsu | somaḥ | viśve | devāḥ | yāsu | ūrjam | madanti | vaiśvānaraḥ | yāsu | agniḥ | pra-viṣṭaḥ | tāḥ | āpaḥ | devīḥ | iha | mām | avantu ||

<sup>1</sup>They in whom <sup>3</sup>Varuna <sup>2</sup>the King, <sup>4</sup>in whom <sup>5</sup>Soma, <sup>8</sup>in whom <sup>6</sup>all <sup>7</sup>the gods <sup>10</sup>have ecstasy <sup>9</sup>of the fullness of force, <sup>12</sup>in whom <sup>13</sup>Agni, <sup>11</sup>the universal Power, <sup>14</sup>has entered in, <sup>20a</sup>may <sup>15</sup>those <sup>17</sup>divine <sup>16</sup>waters <sup>20b</sup>keep me here <sup>20c</sup>in my being. [14/439-40]

<sup>1</sup>In whom <sup>3</sup>Varuna <sup>2</sup>the king, <sup>4</sup>in whom <sup>5</sup>Soma, <sup>8</sup>in whom <sup>6</sup>all <sup>7</sup>the Gods <sup>10</sup>have the intoxication <sup>9</sup>of the energy, <sup>12</sup>into whom <sup>13</sup>Agni <sup>11</sup>Vaishwanara <sup>14</sup>has entered, <sup>20a</sup>may <sup>15</sup>those <sup>17</sup>divine <sup>16</sup>waters <sup>20b</sup>foster <sup>19</sup>me [<sup>18</sup>here]. [15/111]

## Sukta 50 [1-3]

### 07.050.01 [14/440]

# आ मां मित्रावरुणेह रक्षतं कुलाययद्विश्वयन्मा न आ गन्। अजकावं दुर्दृशीकं तिरो दधे मा मां पद्येन रपसा विदत्त्सरुः॥

आ¹ । माम्² । मित्रावरुणा³ । इह⁴ । रक्षतम्⁵ । कुलाययत्<sup>6</sup> । विऽश्वयत्<sup>7</sup> । मा<sup>8</sup> । नः<sup>9</sup> । आ¹<sup>0</sup> । गन्¹¹ । अजकाऽवम्¹² । दुःऽदृशीकम्¹³ । तिरः¹⁴ । दधे¹⁵ । मा¹<sup>6</sup> । माम्¹<sup>7</sup> । पद्येन¹<sup>8</sup> । रपसा¹<sup>9</sup> । विदत्<sup>20</sup> । त्सरुः²¹ ॥

ā | mām | mitrāvaruṇā | iha | rakṣatam | kulāyayat | vi-śvayat | mā | naḥ | ā | gan | ajakā-vam | duḥ-dṛśīkam | tiraḥ | dadhe | mā | mām | padyena | rapasā | vidat | tsaruḥ ||

<sup>3</sup>Mitra & Varuna, <sup>1,5</sup>protect <sup>2</sup>me <sup>4</sup>here; <sup>11a</sup>may <sup>8</sup>neither <sup>6a</sup>that <sup>10,11b</sup>reach <sup>9</sup>me <sup>6b</sup>which houses itself in the body <sup>8</sup>nor <sup>7</sup>that which universalises itself; <sup>14</sup>vanished has <sup>12a</sup>the evil <sup>15</sup>that resides <sup>12b</sup>in the activities & <sup>13</sup>that of imperfect vision; <sup>20a</sup>let <sup>16</sup>not <sup>21</sup>the Serpent <sup>20b</sup>find <sup>17</sup>me <sup>19</sup>with the attack [<sup>18</sup>on the foot]. [14/440]

<sup>6</sup> that creature which lives forming a nest [kulāyayat] and <sup>7</sup>produces a cutaneous swelling [vi-śvayat] [Zysk - Religious Healing in the Veda, p. 131]

<sup>13</sup>a disease of the eye .. <sup>12</sup>a venomous vermin. [14/440]; <sup>13</sup>evil-looking <sup>12</sup>ajakāvā creature [Zysk, ibid]

## 07.050.02 [14/440]

## यद्विजामन्परुषि वंदनं भुवदष्ठीवंतौ परि कुल्फौ च देहत्। अग्निष्टच्छोचन्नप बाधतामितो मा मां पद्येन रपसा विदत्सरुः॥

यत्<sup>1</sup> । विऽजामन्<sup>2</sup> । परुषि<sup>3</sup> । वन्दनम्<sup>4</sup> । भुवत्<sup>5</sup> । अष्ठीवन्तौ<sup>6</sup> । परि<sup>7</sup> । कुल्फौ<sup>8</sup> । च<sup>9</sup> । देहत्<sup>10</sup> । अग्निः<sup>11</sup> । तत्<sup>12</sup> । शोचन्<sup>13</sup> । अप<sup>14</sup> । बाधताम्<sup>15</sup> । इतः<sup>16</sup> । मा<sup>17</sup> । माम्<sup>18</sup> । पद्येन<sup>19</sup> । रपसा<sup>20</sup> । विदत्<sup>21</sup> । त्सरुः<sup>22</sup> ॥

yat | vi-jāman | paruṣi | vandanam | bhuvat | aṣṭhīvantau | pari | kulphau | ca | dehat | agniḥ | tat | śocan | apa | bādhatām | itaḥ | mā | mām | padyena | rapasā | vidat | tsaruḥ ||

<sup>1</sup>That which <sup>5</sup>becomes <sup>4</sup>a pleasant evil <sup>2</sup>in the various parts <sup>3</sup>of the solid being <sup>9</sup>and <sup>7,10</sup>enters <sup>6</sup>the knees & <sup>8</sup>the ankles, <sup>15a</sup>may <sup>11</sup>Agni <sup>13</sup>burning purely <sup>14,15b</sup>repel <sup>12</sup>it <sup>16</sup>hence; <sup>21a</sup>let <sup>17</sup>not <sup>22</sup>the serpent <sup>21b</sup>find <sup>18</sup>me <sup>20</sup>with the attack [<sup>19</sup>on the foot]. [14/440]

<sup>2</sup> joints; <sup>4</sup> a poisonous plant [Zysk, ibid]

#### 07.050.03 [14/440]

# यच्छल्मलौ भवति यन्नदीषु यदोषधीभ्यः परि जायते विषं। विश्वे देवा निरितस्तत्सुवंतु मा मां पद्येन रपसा विदत्सरुः॥

यत्¹ । शल्मलौ² । भवति³ । यत्⁴ । नदीषु⁵ । यत्⁶ । ओषधीभ्यःⁿ । पिरि॰ । जायते⁰ । विषम्¹⁰ । विश्वे¹¹ । देवाः¹² । निः¹³ । इतः¹⁴ । तत्¹⁵ । सुवन्तु¹⁶ । मा¹७ । माम्¹॰ । पद्येन¹⁰ । रपसा²⁰ । विदत्²¹ । त्सरुः²² ॥

yat | śalmalau | bhavati | yat | nadīṣu | yat | oṣadhībhyaḥ | pari | jāyate | viṣam | viśve | devāḥ | niḥ | itaḥ | tat | suvantu | mā | mām | padyena | rapasā | vidat | tsaruḥ ||

 $^{1}$ The  $^{10}$ poison  $^{9}$ that is born  $^{2}$ in the shalmali [silk cotton] tree &  $^{5}$ in the rivers &  $^{7}$ from the herbs,  $^{16a}$ may  $^{11}$ all  $^{12}$ the gods  $^{13,16}$ press it out of me.  $^{21a}$ Let  $^{17}$ not  $^{22}$ the serpent  $^{21b}$ find  $^{18}$ me  $^{20}$ with the attack [ $^{19}$ on the foot]. [14/440]